SIR TITUS SALT,

BARONET:

HIS LIFE & ITS LESSONS

00023129



NOT TO BE ISSUED OUT
WITHOUT PERMISSION.

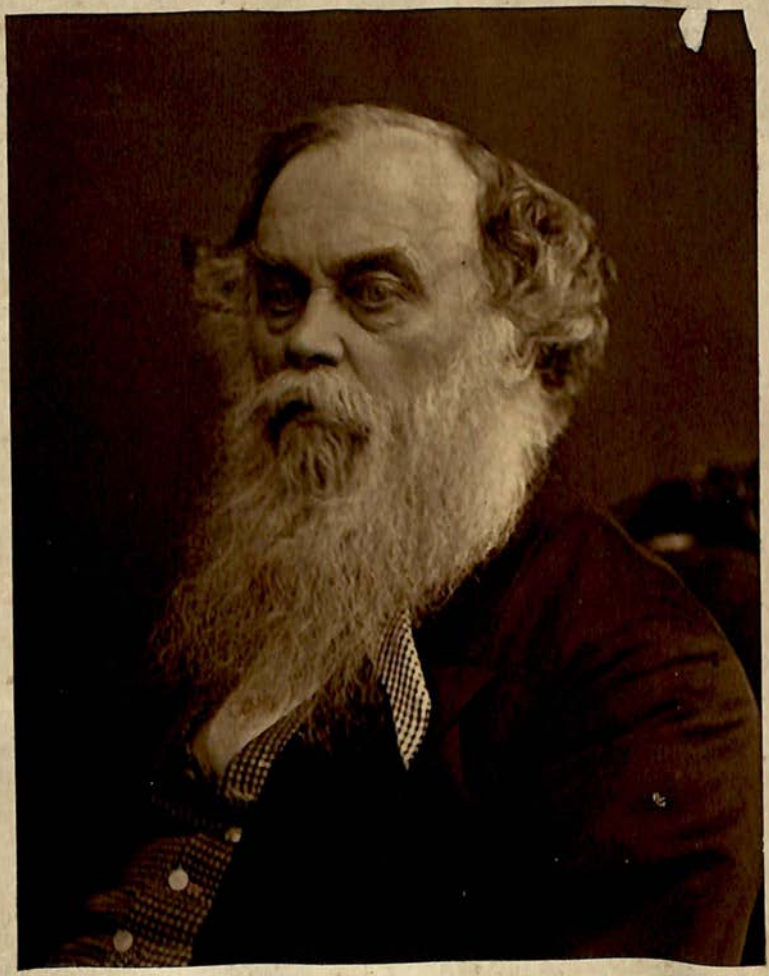
R. BALGARNIE

THE

ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY

Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018



Woodburytype.

Yours ever
Titus Salt

From a Photograph by Appleton and Co., Bradford.

SIR TITUS SALT,

BARONET:

HIS LIFE AND ITS LESSONS.



BY

REV. R. BALGARNIE,

Minister of the South Cliff Church, Scarborough.

23129 ac

With Portrait and Photographic Illustrations.

LONDON:
HODDER AND STOUGHTON,
PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCLXXVII.

S. W. THEAKSTON & CO., PRINTERS, SCARBOROUGH.



TO

DOWAGER LADY SALT,

Of Crow Nest,

THIS MEMOIR OF HIM WITH WHOM HER OWN

LIFE WAS UNITED FORTY-SEVEN YEARS,

IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

AS A HUMBLE OFFERING OF AFFECTION,

BOTH TO THE LIVING AND THE DEAD,

BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

THIS work has been written during the summer season, and amid the pressing duties that a large sea-side congregation entails. We are fully aware of its many imperfections; but, such as it is, we send it forth. It has been, throughout, a labour of love, which we have gladly performed, in memory of one whose long friendship has been to us, both an honour and a privilege. Though the lack of material, especially in connection with his earlier years, has rendered our task more difficult than we anticipated, yet we have done our best. If the record of such a life shall furnish the reader with an example worthy of imitation,—if it shall stimulate him to lofty purpose,—above all, if it shall induce him to regulate his course by Christian principles, and "to seek those things which are above,"—the highest desires of the writer will be attained.

Scarborough, November, 1877.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Introductory 1

CHAPTER II.

Titus Salt's Ancestry—His Grandparents' Connection with Sheffield—Removal to Leeds—His Father and Mother—Birthplace at Manor House, Morley—Historical Reminiscences of Morley and its People—Description of Manor House—Titus Salt twice Baptised—Childhood—Goes to a Dame School—Incidents of Schoolboy Life—Home Education—Titus Salt's Bible 6

CHAPTER III.

Removal from Morley—Crofton Farm—Historical Associations—Farmhouse Licensed for Preaching—Titus Salt's School Life at Wakefield—Testimony of Companions—His Schoolmaster—Titus Salt's Personal Appearance—Home Life at Crofton—His Father's Difficulties in Farming—What Titus is to be? Not a Doctor—The Accident that decided his Future—The Hand of God recognised—Goes into a Woolstapler's Warehouse at Wakefield—Leaves Wakefield for Bradford—"Stock-in-Trade" to Begin Life with 19

CHAPTER IV.

PAGE

Titus Salt enters Bradford — Probable Origin of the word "Bradford"—Its Early History and Trade—Titus goes to Messrs. Rouse's — Learns Woolstapling under John Hammond — Characteristics of the Firm — Titus at his Work—Thorough Knowledge of Business — Joins his Father in Woolstapling—Connects Himself with Horton Lane Sunday School— Rev. T. Taylor — Titus Salt as Librarian, Teacher, and Superintendent—Civil Outbreak in Bradford—Titus Salt's Courage—Military Called Out —His Influence with the Working Classes Exemplified. 33

CHAPTER V.

The Firm of "Daniel Salt and Son"—The Junior Partner —His Business Habits — Transaction at Dewsbury— Increase of Trade — Deference to his Father — Frugal Habits—Buys a Gold Watch with his First Earnings— His Friend, Mr. Henry Forbes—Resolves to give part of his Income to God—A Blessing upon it—End of the Bishop Blaize Festival — Mechanics' Institute takes its Place—Bradford becomes the Metropolis of the Worsted Trade—Distinction between Worsted and Woollen Yarns —Mr. Titus Salt Falls in Love — Works Hard and Waits—Enterprise in Utilising Donskoi Wool—Spins for Himself—Marriage—"Our Titus." 45

CHAPTER VI.

Mr. Titus Salt's Personal Appearance—Utilising of Alpaca, not an Accident—Cotton Famine—Inspection of Sea-Weed—Alpacas at Crow Nest—Form and Habits of the Animals—Discovery of a New Staple—Mr. Salt Visits Liverpool and sees a Nondescript Wool — Examination and Experiments—Buys the whole Cargo—Adaptation of Machinery for Spinning it—Difficulties Overcome—Over-

CHAPTER VI. (CONTINUED).

PAGE

tures to John Hammond—"A Man or a Mouse"—Material in Use before—Increase of Alpaca Trade—Introduction of Cotton Warps—Erection of Salem Chapel—Mr. and Mrs. D. Salt's Connection with it—Their Death—Mr. Titus Salt at Business—Children Born at Bradford 61

CHAPTER VII.

Mr. Salt's Busy Life—Habit of Early Rising—Example to Young Men—Attachment of his Workpeople—Anecdote—Instances of Punctuality—Methodical Exactness—"Have you done, Sir?"—Whole-heartedness Necessary to Success—Works out his Life's Plan—Turns his Attention to Politics—Suppers in Warehouse—Bradford Enfranchised—His Political Views—First Parliamentary Election—Elected Chief Constable—Bradford Incorporated—Made Alderman—Appointed Magistrate and Deputy Lieutenant 79

CHAPTER VIII.

Mr. Salt Elected Mayor of Bradford—Address of Mr. H. Forbes on the Occasion—Free Trade Banquet—Mr. Salt a Free Trader—Alarming Condition of Operatives—Distress—Soup-Kitchens Needed—Religious and Moral Wants—Origin of St. George's Hall—Singing before the Queen—Visitation of Cholera—The Mayor's Philanthropy—Returning Tide—Operatives Feasted—*Bradford Observer* 93

CHAPTER IX.

Hospitalities at Crow Nest — Acts of Kindness — Death of Two Children — £1,000 given towards Peel Park — Election of Mr. R. Milligan as M.P.—Mr. Salt's Purpose to Retire from Business — Reconsiders his Purpose — Resolves to Remove his "Works" from Bradford—

CHAPTER IX. (CONTINUED).

PAGE

Selection of a Site near Shipley — Mr. W. Fairbairn's Opinion of it—First Interview with Architects—Conversation about Plans and Cost — Selection of Engineer—Inquiries about the Exhibition Building in Hyde Park —Origin of Name "Saltaire"—Preparations for Opening —Conversation with Lord Harewood. 105

CHAPTER X.

Opening of Saltaire—Great Banquet—Bill of Fare—Speeches on the Occasion—"The Peerage of Industry"—Concert in St. George's Hall—Description of "The Works"—Machinery—Erection of Town—Interior of Dwellings—Day Schools 123

CHAPTER XI.

Erection of Saltaire Church—Description of it—Mr. Salt a Congregationalist—Charity towards other Communions—Erection of Baths and Wash-Houses—Erection of Almshouses—The Mills in full Operation—A Workman at Fault—Visitors to Saltaire—Fairbairn and Dargan—Heilmann's Combing Machine—Utilising of Mohair—The Angora Goat—Visit to Constantinople of his Son—The Name of "Salt" Potent in the East 139

CHAPTER XII.

The Workpeople at Crow Nest—The Feast in the Grounds —Bill of Fare—Presentation of his Bust—Address on the Occasion—Mr. Salt's Reply—A Soirée Musicale—Spare Time Devoted to the Public Good—Welcome to John Bright—Mr. Salt as Chairman of Reform Conference—Candidate for Parliamentary Honours—His Speeches on the Occasion—Letter to Electors—Elected as M.P.—Social Science Meetings at Bradford—Lord Brougham at Saltaire—Congregational Union Meetings . . . 158

CHAPTER XIII.

PAGE

Removal to Methley Park — Description of Mansion and Estate — Farewell Address on leaving Crow Nest — "A Carriage or a Castle" — He Resigns as Member for Bradford — Parliamentary Life — Failing Health — Visits Scarborough — "A Weary Man" — "A Word to the Weary"—Extract of a Sermon—Letter to Author—Death of Second Daughter—First Communion—Service in the Hall at Methley. 183

CHAPTER XIV.

Resigns his Seat in Parliament—Life at Methley—Erection of a New Church at Castleford—Attends Methley Parish Church—A Nonconformist, not a Sectarian—Gift of £5,000 to the Sailors' Orphanage—£5,000 to the Bicentenary Memorial—£2,500 to a New Church at Scarborough—Home Engagements—A Dinner Party—Gives up Smoking—"Random Tricks" in Advanced Years 200

CHAPTER XV.

His Partners in Business — His Resolution Changed — Paris Exhibition of 1867 — Correspondence about Saltaire—Receives the Legion of Honour — No Public House in Saltaire—Erection of the Club and Institute—Description of it—Address at the Opening — Changed into a High School—Other Institutions at Saltaire. 218

CHAPTER XVI.

Crow Nest Bought—Returns "Home"—Description of House and Grounds—Mr. Salt's Daily Duties—Some of his Charities—His Gifts Conditioned—£10,000 to Lancaster Asylum and Bradford Infirmary—Livingstone and Moffat at Crow Nest—Baronetcy Conferred—Congratulations—Retrospect of Career—Opening of Church at Lightcliffe —Guthrie and Binney as Guests—Service for Children . 235

CHAPTER XVII.

PAGE

"I've Finished Now"—Gift of a Park to Saltaire—Description of Same — Presentation of his Portrait — Sir Titus's Acknowledgment—The Children's Gift—Illustrious Visitors to Saltaire—The Royal Albert Hall—Visits London and Scarborough — Sir Titus and the Fishwoman — Marriage of his Eldest Daughter—Gift to London City Mission—Hawke's Bible Stand—His Interest in Bible-Women—Pastors' Retiring Fund—£11,000 to Bradford Grammar School—Views on Church and State—Local Politics—Sundry Charities. 253

CHAPTER XVIII.

Birthday Fête at Crow Nest—Description of it—Speech of Sir Titus Salt—Erection of the Salt Statue—Inauguration by the Duke of Devonshire—Testimony by S. Morley, M.P., Lord F. Cavendish, M.P., John Crossley, M.P., and H. W. Ripley, M.P.—Medal Struck—Erection and Opening of Saltaire Sunday Schools 271

CHAPTER XIX.

Decline of Health—Personal Appearance Now—"The Father of the Community"—His Increasing Generosity—Cheering Letters—Last Visit to London—Increasing Weakness—Conversation with the Writer—Rowland Hill's Soliloquy—As "A Weaned Child"—Last Visit to Scarborough—Returns Home to Die—His State of Mind in View of Death—He Passes Away—Notes of the End . 288

CHAPTER XX.

Proposal of a Public Funeral—Cortége leaving Crow Nest—Its Progress through Bradford—Public Bodies Represented Approaching Saltaire — Arrival at the Church Gates—Burial Service—Extract from Dr. Campbell's Address—Funeral Sermons at Lightcliffe and Saltaire—"Out!" . 302

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
PORTRAIT OF SIR TITUS SALT, BARONET . .	*Frontispiece*
THE OLD MANOR HOUSE, MORLEY (BIRTHPLACE) . . .	13
SALTAIRE	123
CROW NEST (RESIDENCE)	235
THE SALT STATUE, BRADFORD	277
THE MAUSOLEUM, SALTAIRE	312

SIR TITUS SALT, BARONET:

HIS LIFE AND ITS LESSONS.



"Friend of the suffering! helper of the weak!
Poor words are all that now we can afford,
Unless where tears of deeper homage speak
Or silent reverence hails the worth supreme
Which made thy life one good-diffusing beam."

—A.W.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

"Wherefore, I praise the dead, which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive."—*Ecclesiastes.*

WHEN the grave closed over the honoured remains of Sir Titus Salt, and his name and virtues were on many lips, a wish was expressed that a biography of him should be written. From the various sketches that had appeared in the London and provincial press, as well as from local publications, that had been widely circulated, the more remarkable facts of his history were already known; but it was naturally supposed that a public man, like Sir Titus, whose name was "a household word" in the neighbourhood where he lived, whose fame had spread far and wide, whose commercial

and philanthropic enterprises were pre-eminent,—must have many other incidents in his life, which some biographer would bring to light, and which the public would be eager to know. Who the biographer should be, was a question the present writer would have answered by selecting an author well known to the public; but it had not once entered into his mind that to a hand so unskilled as his would be confided the work. The responsibility of the selection, therefore, rests not with himself, but with the Publishers, who thought that "a short memoir of Sir Titus Salt should be prepared which might be useful to place in the hands of young men." It is in compliance with their request, that this Memoir is written, and expressly with the object in view thus indicated—to stimulate young men at the outset of their career, by such a rare example of sterling principle, of indomitable perseverance, of resolute will, of thoughtful and patient toil, that led up to fortune and honour, for, as we shall afterwards see, it was not from any adventitious circumstance of birth or affluence, not from "good luck" or the patronage of others, that Sir Titus rose to greatness. No; the resources were within himself. The forces were innate, and a Hand higher than his own developed and directed them. It was surely the consciousness of this that led him to inscribe on his coat of arms the words "*Quid non Deo juvante?*" What not by the help of God?

Would that every young man might adopt such a motto at the very beginning of his career, for it is but the substance of words in the Old Book, "In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths." "The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich, and He addeth no sorrow with it."

In perusing this memoir it is possible the reader may be disappointed with the lack of striking incidents therein. For this the writer cannot be held accountable. Except for the things Sir Titus did, there is very little material for a biography to be found. Most biographies are made interesting by records of conversations and extracts from letters and speeches, but in this case such materials are scanty. His words were always few, often painfully few. His power of conversation was so small that among strangers he often sat as "the silent man." This arose not from lack of sympathy with the subject, or of thought in connection with it, but from a constitutional reserve and nervousness which he could not help. It was only in the quiet of his home and in the presence of intimate friends, that his views and feelings found utterance. As for his letters they were also few and brief, and, except on rare occasions, were written by another hand; not that his diction and penmanship were in any way defective, on the contrary, they were of a superior kind—terse, pointed, and legible. But he had no liking for the pen. It seemed too small an

instrument for his large and practical mind to express itself by. His speeches delivered on two or three public occasions are preserved, and will be reproduced in these pages; but they "only half conceal and half reveal" the soul of the speaker. His library was large and well selected; but his knowledge of books was limited, and the range of his reading confined to religious publications, and the daily press. It will be evident, therefore, that the usual materials for a biography are in this case unobtainable. His deeds alone are his memoranda. Other men live in the books they wrote, or the words they spake, but he lives alone in what he did. And just as books have to be studied to know the mind of the author, so his deeds have to be studied likewise to know the principles and motives that gave them birth. Like a strong oak, he silently grew into the large space he filled in the eye of the world, and was apparently unconscious of the greatness that gathered around his name. Perhaps, when he lived those who were nearest saw not that greatness, but now—that the oak is laid low and the vacant space is left, and the great cable roots that moored him to the soil are bare,—not till now are his girth and proportions known.

What then, it may be asked, are the available sources from which the materials of this memoir are to be drawn? In the first place, we hereby acknow

ledge our obligations to the writers of various sketches in journals and newspapers; also to the interesting little work entitled "Saltaire and its Founder." These sketches, though necessarily fragmentary, have suggested the lines on which this biography is constructed, and given directions to our own researches. We have corresponded and conversed with persons who were the contemporaries of his commercial life; who were associated with him in municipal and parliamentary affairs; who were his counsellors and almoners in his philanthropic and religious projects. We have personally visited the scenes of his early days both at Morley and Wakefield, and have gleaned from the failing memories of old people the only incidents they can recall. But chiefly have we drawn from our own personal knowledge of the late Baronet, which an intimate and unbroken friendship of many years supplies. These are the materials which we attempt to weave into the fabric of a memoir: there may be little skill displayed in preparing the loom or arranging the threads, but the hand of affection guides the shuttle.

CHAPTER II.

"Go up and watch the new-born rill
Just trickling from its mossy bed,
Streaking the heath-clad hill with a bright emerald thread.
Cans't thou her bold career foretell,
What rocks she shall o'erleap or rend,
How far in ocean's swell
Her freshening billows send?"

TITUS SALT'S ANCESTRY—HIS GRANDPARENTS' CONNECTION WITH SHEFFIELD—REMOVAL TO LEEDS—HIS FATHER AND MOTHER—BIRTH PLACE AT MANOR HOUSE, MORLEY—HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES OF MORLEY AND ITS PEOPLE—DESCRIPTION OF MANOR HOUSE—TITUS SALT TWICE BAPTISED—CHILDHOOD—GOES TO A DAME SCHOOL—INCIDENTS OF SCHOOLBOY LIFE—HOME EDUCATION—TITUS SALT'S BIBLE.

THE ancestors of Titus Salt (whose title may be dropped for the present) came originally from Staffordshire; but this information is derived from tradition, not from authentic documents. The family of Salt still holds an honourable position in that county. How it came to migrate northward we do not know. It has left a branch in Derbyshire, where it is also held in honour; but it is at Sheffield where this branch takes root in Yorkshire, and authentic information is obtained. It appears from old deeds that Titus Salt, of Sheffield, whitesmith, in 1763, married

one Sarah Taylor, a widow, by whom he became entitled to some freehold property, described as "in a certain place near the new church in Sheffield commonly called Cherry Square." In 1755, there is a conveyance of property from the Rev. Christopher Alderson, of Aston, to Titus Salt, then described as of Hunslet Moor, in the parish of Leeds, whitesmith.

In 1802 occurs his will, in which he is described as of Hunslet Moor, ironfounder; he devised his Hunslet property to his son Titus Salt, and his Sheffield property to his son Daniel Salt. This Daniel Salt is described in a deed of 1811, as of Morley, in the parish of Batley, yeoman. When Titus and Sarah Salt removed from Sheffield to Leeds is not recorded, but Hunslet was undoubtedly the place of their abode. There the ironfounding business was carried on, not, we fear, with uninterrupted success, for at one time it failed, and Titus Salt then lost a large portion of his property. There, too, they died; the husband in 1804, the wife in 1802: both were well stricken in years, and are buried in Hunslet churchyard. These were the grandparents of the late Baronet. We remember once passing with him through that neighbourhood, when he pointed to a certain locality and said, "My grandfather lived there."

Mr. Daniel Salt succeeded to his father's iron-founding business which he carried on for a few

years. On the 5th July, 1802, he married Grace Smithies, of the Old Manor House, Morley. Her father, Isaac Smithies, had recently died, leaving no one to succeed him in his business of drysalter. In consequence of this, Daniel Salt came to reside, after his marriage, at the Old Manor House, and for a while carried on both his own business, at Hunslet, and that of his late father-in-law, at Morley. This arrangement, however, was of short duration; the Leeds business was given up, and he afterwards was known at Morley as "Daniel Salt, white cloth merchant and drysalter." These were the parents of the late Baronet, from whom he inherited those mental and physical qualities that made him what be became.

Mr. Daniel Salt, his father, was a plain, blunt Yorkshireman, both in manner and speech. He was tall in size, strong in bone and muscle, with an impediment in his utterance. He is still remembered for his energy and industry in business, and for many quaint and original sayings that fell from his lips.

Mrs. Daniel Salt was a woman of delicate constitution, retiring in her disposition, sweet and gentle in her ways; sometimes subject to mental depression, an earnest Christian and a staunch Nonconformist. Their portraits, taken in later years, now hang in the dining-room at Crow Nest.

Such were some of the characteristics of the parents,

and which, with a few modifications, were reproduced in their son Titus, who was born at the Old Manor House, on the 20th September, 1803, and, according to the record in the Family Bible, "At four o'clock in the morning." The hour of his birth may be for gotten, but not the day. During his life, many public celebrations of the day were held; but now when he is gone, it will be celebrated as "The Founder's Day," in several institutions that his benevolence enriched.

Let us now visit Morley, the place of his birth and the scene of his childhood. Morley has an interesting history of its own, going back to Saxon, if not Roman periods. At the time Titus Salt was born, it was a village of 2,100 inhabitants. At the time we write it has grown into a town with nearly 13,000 people. It is situated in the parish of Batley, from which it is distant three miles, about four miles from Leeds, five from Dewsbury, and seven from Bradford and Wakefield. It probably took its name from the words *moor* and *ley*, which together mean literally, moorfields, and would describe the physical aspect of the district when it was named. The highest point in the neighbourhood is the site where the church of Saint Mary-in-the-Wood stood for centuries, around which many generations of the inhabitants are buried, and where the new Congregational Church now stands. The view from this position, minus the sea, reminds one of

Burial Hill at Plymouth, Massachussetts, the spot where the Pilgrim Fathers sleep, and in sight of Plymouth Rock, where they landed. From this commanding position, at Morley, the eye takes in the entire village or town nestling around it, with its straggling streets, commodious places of worship, busy manufactories, and old mansions surrounded by ancient trees, where colonies of rooks long have settled. There are several coal mines and stone quarries in the neighbourhood, which are a source of considerable wealth. But this is the Morley of to-day. At the time we refer to there were only four places of worship in it; now there are fourteen. There was only only one mill for the manufacture of cloth; each house had a manufactory of its own, where the sound of the weaver's shuttle was constantly heard.

But it is the moral and religious aspects of the place, at the beginning of this century, in which we are most interested. As the vintage of a district takes its character from the soil that produces it, so the surroundings of one's birth-place often colour and give character to the whole life. It was so with Titus Salt at Morley. He there received those moral and religious impressions which remained with him through life. The people of Morley had much of the old Puritan spirit among them. The Sabbath was strictly observed. Family worship was common in many a home. The Bible and Bunyan's

"Pilgrim's Progress" were the books most frequently read. Good Friday was not in their calendar, and the many fast days which human authority originated they did not recognise. Nor need we wonder at this. Apart from the Puritan memories that clustered round the place, there was no Established Church in it till 1830, so that Nonconformity then occupied the unique position of having no National Church in the town. Was not the church of St. Mary-in-the-Wood connected with the Church of England? It originally belonged to the Roman Catholics, and remained in their hands till the Reformation in 1534. Since then it has been alternately in the hands of Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and Independents. It has had different names in its time, St. Mary and St. Nicholas being two of them. In later years it was known as Morley Old Chapel, and occupied by the Independents till 1873, when the structure became unsafe and was pulled down. It must have been a source of bitter regret to the inhabitants when this ancient historical edifice vanished from their sight. What hallowed associations were connected therewith! Here many of the ejected ministers of 1662 sought refuge when silenced by the Act of Uniformity. In the chapelyard their tombstones still stand, under which their precious dust is hidden till Christ shall bid it rise. John Wesley often visited Morley and preached the Gospel to the people. By these visits of this eminent

man a spirit of religious earnestness was awakened which continues until now.

Such is a brief survey of Morley and its people when Titus Salt was born. Let us enter the Old Manor House and look at the place where he first saw the ight. It is well designated "old," for it was built about three hundred years ago, and was evidently not "built to sell," but to last. The walls are in some places three feet thick; the roof is low and covered with slabs instead of slates. In front, the ivy throws its green mantle over the old walls; behind, a contemporary pear-tree stands, still bringing forth "fruit in its season." If a "Manor" was attached to the house in olden times it is not so now, for it is surrounded by dwelling-houses and warehouses. In Daniel Salt's time there were two or three fields of pasture connected with the house, which belonged to the Earl of Dartmouth, by whom it was sold to Dr. Ellis, and is now occupied by a medical practitioner. But the Old Manor House has been subject to various changes, both within and without, since Titus Salt lived in it. When he afterwards paid a visit to it, with his children, he could hardly identify the old place. The front entrance had been removed to the south end. Old windows had been built up, and new ones made. The rooms on the ground floor, which were originally about six feet high, had been sunk a couple of feet,



Woodburytype.

OLD MANOR HOUSE, MORLEY.

THE BIRTHPLACE OF SIR TITUS SALT, BART.

From a Photograph by Appleton and Co., Bradford.

and were now entered by steps downwards. That part of the premises where his father's drysalting stores were kept, was transformed into a drawing room. The kitchen, with its stone flags, the ceiling, with its bare wooden beams, where the oat cakes were suspended to harden and the hams to dry; the wide stone staircase leading to the floor above; many of these remained much the same, but all other marks of identity were effaced. No, not all. One object alone was left which vividly recalled the period of boyhood, and that was the pear-tree at the back of the house. "Ah," said he, "I remember that tree well, for I often climbed it to gather its fruit."

It is in this old-fashioned house we are introduced to Titus Salt. He was the first of a large family, consisting of three sons and four daughters, all of whom are gone—save one. It is not a little singular that he was twice baptized: the first time on the 9th November, 1803, by the Rev. Thomas Clough, of Morley Old New Chapel; the second time on the 27th February, 1805, at Batley Church, by the Rev. J. Sedgwick. The reason for this double baptism was, not because there was any doubt about the validity of the first, but probably for the sake of an entry in the parish register, which was then the only legal record of births, deaths, and marriages. To some readers it may thus appear doubtful whether Titus Salt was a

child of Nonconformity or of the Established Church? His parents at this time were connected with the Old New Chapel above referred to: this congregation was an offshoot from the Old Chapel, hence the double name given it. The separation took place on doctrinal grounds, many of the hearers being dissatisfied with their minister's views, which had a strong flavour of Socinianism. They met in a licensed dwelling-house at first, until a site for a chapel was obtained from the Earl of Dartmouth, which was erected in 1765. It was the chapel of which the Rev. T. Clough was the pastor in 1804, but owing to a notice from Lord Dartmouth to quit the premises, a new one was erected in 1835, called "Rehoboth Chapel," of which the Rev. J. P. James is the present pastor. We can therefore satisfactorily answer the question as to whether Titus Salt belonged to Nonconformity or the Establishment. In a certain sense he belonged to both, legally to the latter; hereditarily, and afterwards conscientiously, to the former. To those who have been taught to lay much stress on the rite of baptism, as affecting the moral nature and influencing the future destiny of the recipient, we can only say, be Sir Titus Salt's first baptism valid or invalid, he at least received the rite in two communions, and in this respect he differed from many.

The other children born at Old Manor House,

were Sarah, Hannah, and Isaac Smithies; the two last named died in infancy and were buried at the Old New Chapel, Morley. The state of Mrs. Salt's health being so delicate, she was unable to nurse the children born to her, but a valuable substitute was found in Mrs. Ellis, who tended them as if they were her own during their infancy. Happily Titus did not inherit the feeble constitution of his mother, but the strong and vigorous constitution of his father. As soon as he was able to run alone he mingled with the children of the village. A cousin, still living, who was his playmate, says "he was a bright boy for his years; full of fun when with those whom he knew well, but shy with strangers." This testimony is true, for the same characteristic was manifested in his riper years. Another playmate, still living, remembers that Titus had a wooden horse which his father bought him. In possession of such a toy he was an object of envy to the other children around him. Seated upon it, he spent many an hour riding up and down the flagstones. But he seldom enjoyed his pastime alone, as his playmates were permitted to share it. Amongst them was Joe Ellis, who says "I was one who took turns with him."

When Titus arrived at the usual age he was sent to a dame school in Morley, kept by Mrs. Nichols, under whose care he was taught to read. It must have been this school he once referred to in after years.

Happening one day to meet a gentleman from Morley in a railway carriage, the conversation turned on Morley, which recalled old memories. As soon as the gentleman mentioned his name he exclaimed "I remember your mother; we went to school together."

Of course, this dame school was only preparatory to another, but whether it was the Morley Town School, kept by Mr. Trenam, is uncertain; if so, he came under the influence of a man held in high esteem in the village. Be that as it may, there is credible evidence that when eight or nine years old he went to a school at Batley, then under the care of the Rev. J. Sedgwick, curate of the Parish Church. It was a long distance for a boy of his years to walk every day. How few boys now-a-days would do it! Six miles to school and back! Yet he was only one of a group to whom the journey was a healthy and bracing exercise. They started each morning at half-past eight o'clock, and reached Batley in time for school at half-past nine. A happy group of boys that was, and cheerily their voices rang as they passed along Scotchman-lane together. This lane was noted for the number of gipsies who encamped there, and often succeeded in purloining property from the neighbouring villages. But these school-boys kept each other's courage up by keeping together. They were accustomed to meet at a rendezvous in the lane. Those who were in time wrote their names on a piece of slate,

which was deposited in a well-known hole in the wall, for the perusal and encouragement of the boys who were late. The curriculum at Batley school was both classical and commercial, but Titus' attention was confined to the ordinary branches of instruction. As for dinner, he carried it with him. It consisted of oat cake, and milk fresh from the cow. To this latter circumstance he once incidentally alluded a few years before his death. Some children happened to be visiting at Crow Nest; on their return from the dairy, where they had tried their hand at milking the cows, great was their amusement and surprise when their kind-hearted host told them that in his school-boy days, he had to go in the dark mornings, to draw his own supply of milk for the day, before setting out for school.

But what was Titus Salt's education at home? It need not be told that the character and habits generally take the permanent shape and form that the plastic hand of a parent gives them. To his father he was indebted for many wise counsels, and for instructions in practical mechanics with which his former occupation made him familiar. But his higher home education was imparted by his mother. It was from her he acquired that respect for religion, that regard for the Sabbath, that reverence on entering the house of God, that personal attachment to Christian ministers and their

work, which were retained as long as he lived. It was by her alone his youthful lips were taught to pray, to read the Bible both morning and evening, and to make it "the man of his counsel in the house of his pilgrimage." Among many relics of the deceased baronet at Crow Nest, not the least precious is the well-worn pocket Bible, the gift of the parent to the son, with the following inscription :—

TO TITUS SALT.

"May this blest volume ever lie
Close to thy heart and near thine eye;
Till life's last hour thy soul engage,
And be thy chosen heritage."

It is worthy of notice that to each of his own children he presented a pocket Bible in which was written, with his own hand, the above lines. May the prayer therein expressed be realized!

CHAPTER III.

Let us know,
Our indiscretion sometimes serves us well,
When our deep plots do pall: and that should teach us,
There's a divinity that shapes our ends,
Rough-hew them how we will.

—SHAKSPEARE.

REMOVAL FROM MORLEY — CROFTON FARM — HISTORICAL ASSOCIATIONS — FARMHOUSE LICENSED FOR PREACHING — TITUS SALT'S SCHOOL LIFE AT WAKEFIELD — TESTIMONY OF COMPANIONS — HIS SCHOOLMASTER — TITUS SALT'S PERSONAL APPEARANCE — HOME LIFE AT CROFTON — HIS FATHER'S DIFFICULTIES IN FARMING — WHAT TITUS IS TO BE — NOT A DOCTOR — THE ACCIDENT THAT DECIDED HIS FUTURE — THE HAND OF GOD RECOGNISED — GOES INTO A WOOLSTAPLER'S WAREHOUSE AT WAKEFIELD — LEAVES WAKEFIELD FOR BRADFORD — "STOCK-IN-TRADE" TO BEGIN LIFE WITH.

MR. Daniel Salt removed from Morley about the year 1813. Titus was then nearly ten years of age. To the son, this removal was only a pleasant episode in a boy's history; but it was not so to the parents. To them it was a severe trial indeed; for were they not leaving the Old Manor House, where their wedded life began, and their children had been born? And then, in the Old New Chapel burying-ground there were those little graves, in which their hearts were left. The cause of this removal from Morley is not precisely

known. It might be that Mr. Daniel Salt preferred the country life of a farmer to that of a drysalter, or that his present occupation was unremunerative, and the cultivation of a farm might possibly increase his resources. In this latter expectation, however, he was certainly disappointed. No doubt at that time farming was a profitable occupation to many. The wars with Napoleon Bonaparte then raged, during which, prices were high, and fortunes, among large farmers, were rapidly made; but when peace was proclaimed, prices went down. It was therefore at a time of farming prosperity that Mr. Daniel Salt removed from Morley, and entered upon the farm of Crofton.

Crofton is an old-fashioned village situated about three miles from Wakefield, on the Doncaster road, then belonging to Sir Henry W. Wilson, Bart. The farm consisted of about one hundred acres of arable land, with a comfortable dwelling-house and farm-offices contiguous. The parish church stands in the immediate neighbourhood, of which the Rev. Edward Hill was vicar for many years, and from which he was ejected by the Act of Uniformity, for conscience' sake. The death of this saintly man was a very affecting one. "He had attained a prolonged age, and was confined to his room. In the same chamber was his wife, who had been bedridden for two years, and was near her end. Mr. Hill left his bed with difficulty

to take leave of her, and as he kissed her for the last time, he said, 'Ah, my dear wife, thou hast followed me for forty years, tarry a little and let me go before thee.' He was with some difficulty carried back to his couch, and immediately expired, his wife dying within two hours. They were buried at Halifax in the same grave."* Titus Salt was thus brought again into a locality around which the memories of good men still lingered, and which at his time of life were likely to leave a deep and lasting impression upon his heart.

Crofton was also celebrated for a young ladies' boarding school, kept by Miss Mangnall, who was then widely known, not only for the efficiency of her training, but for the popular book on education entitled "Mangnall's Questions." In the homestead of Crofton other children were born.

The nearest Congregational place of worship to Crofton, was Salem Chapel, Wakefield, of which the Rev. B. Rayson was the minister—a man highly esteemed both for his learning and piety. With Mr. Rayson's congregation and ministry Mr. and Mrs. Salt were connected, but as the distance was great, and the health of the latter feeble, she was unable to attend Divine Service regularly; yet the loss of public worship was made up to her by services con-

* See "Nonconformity in Yorkshire," by Rev. J. G. Miall, p. 86.

ducted in her own house. For this a license had to be obtained from the civil authorities, to escape the penalties then imposed on those who dissented from the forms of the Established Church. The Old Manor House, Morley, had been licensed for a similar purpose. The following copy of an old form of license is given in Smith's History of Morley:—

> "A congregation or assembly of Protestant subjects dissenting from the Church of England doe hold their meetings for religious worship on the Lord's Dayes, in Topliffe Hall, Woodkirk, and they hold other occasional meetings at J. Pickering's house at Tingley.
>
> Jo PICKERING.
> THOS. ATKINSON.'

It was under a license similar to the above that religious services were occasionally conducted in the farmhouse at Crofton, without the use of "The Book of Common Prayer." Many hallowed gatherings took place there. The people in the village were free to come, and some who hungered for the bread of life felt it "good to be here." The Rev. Mr. Bruce, of Zion Chapel, Wakefield, frequently officiated on these occasions. By him, and other good men, the lamp of divine truth was kept alive in this and neighbouring places, which, but for such ministrations, had well nigh gone out.

Such were the religious surroundings of Titus Salt

at Crofton, between 1814 and 1818, and those who, in after years, were struck with the simplicity of his faith, his preference for inornate worship, his attachment to Nonconformity, will now see where his principles were planted, and how they were nurtured.

But his secular education had yet to be acquired. He had now arrived at the age of eleven, and was sent by his father to the day school connected with Salem Chapel, Wakefield; the Rev. B. Rayson, along with the duties of his pastorate, uniting those of a schoolmaster. The school was held in a building adjoining the chapel in George-street, now used as a printing-office. In a letter from a gentleman, still living, who was at school with Titus, the following extract is given:—

Mr. Rayson gave up the school at Christmas, 1815, from which time it was conducted by Mr. Enoch Harrison, who had for several years been Mr. Rayson's principal assistant, and with whom young Salt remained some time. His father's residence being upwards of three miles from the school, Titus generally rode on a donkey, which was left until the afternoon at "The Nag's Head," a small inn near to the school, bringing with him in a little basket, his dinner. In person he was tall and proportionately stout, and of somewhat heavy appearance. His dress was usually that of a country farmer's son, viz., a cloth or fustian coat, corduroy breeches, with long gaiters, or, as they were generally called, "spats," or leggings, buttoned up the side, with strong boots laced in front. He was generally of a thoughtful, studious turn of mind, rarely mixing with his school-fellows in their sports and play, and rather looked upon by them

as the quiet, dull boy of the school. His words were generally so few that I cannot call to mind any particular thing that he either said or did. The school was a mixed school for both sexes, the boys occupying the ground floor and the girls the room above, and it was considered the best private day school in the town.

At this school his sister Sarah also attended. They rode on a donkey together, and it was probably more for her benefit than his that its help was required; for at Morley, even when he was younger, and the distance much the same, the journey to and from school was performed on foot. But the teacher to whom Titus Salt was most indebted for his education was the Mr. Enoch Harrison above referred to, and this memoir of the pupil would be incomplete were it not to contain a brief sketch of one who did much to equip him for his future career. From Mr. Harrison's own lips we gathered the particulars of Titus' school-life at Wakefield. When we saw the former he was, in declining health, yet clear in intellect and retentive in memory; but, alas! since that interview, which we had hoped to renew, he has passed away at the ripe age of eighty-one years. From the obituary which appeared after his decease, the following extract is taken:—

It would be no flight of imagination to say that this announcement is calculated to arrest the attention and awaken the sympathies of men and women scattered throughout the entire kingdom, and of others also, who long ago left the town to

seek and find their fortunes in distant lands; it would, in fact, be difficult to place any limit to the number of those who owed, in great part, their chief and lasting possessions, to an early association with Mr. Harrison. Some of our most distinguished townsmen, of past and present times, have been proud to tell that when boys they attended his school, and to that circumstance attribute hardly less than to their own personal virtues, their ability to rise in the world of business, politics, or religion, and their safeguard from the manifold influences which, yielded to, have made wrecks of others. Mr. Harrison made the training of youth his one great life-work; it was the sphere from which he never departed. All the resources of a capacious mind, a retentive memory, and a calm judgment, were devoted to the duties of the desk and the class-room, and were never suffered to be dissipated by any foreign considerations. The result was what it could only be—certain and ample success. His teaching was eminently substantial; his pupils were grounded in the several branches of learning to which their attention was directed, and all that was undertaken was thoroughly done and severely tested. Among those who passed through Mr. Harrison's school we may mention the late Sir Titus Salt, Baronet.—*Wakefield Express* of 26th May, 1877.

Such is the merited tribute paid to this remarkable schoolmaster under whose care Titus Salt spent four years of his life at Wakefield. The instruction imparted was what was recognized as "a plain commercial education," including history, geography, and drawing. If any of the pupils wished to study the classics they were permitted to attend the Grammar School, of which Dr. Naylor and Dr. Sissons were the masters. Mr. Harrison had a vivid remembrance of Titus Salt, of whose career he was justly proud, and whom he oc-

casionally visited, both at Methley and Crow Nest, in after years. It may also be said that the pupil was proud of his teacher, of whom he often spoke with respect, and sometimes exhibited to his friends those specimens of drawing and penmanship which, under this tutor's instruction he had, as a boy, prepared. When Saltaire was opened, in 1853, Mr. Harrison was among the guests invited to the banquet.

But it may be asked, What was Mr. Harrison's opinion of his pupil? "He was," says he, "never a bright pupil. He was very steady, very attentive,—especially to any particular study into which he put his heart. Drawing was his chief delight. He was a fine, pure boy; stout and tall for his age, with a remarkably intelligent eye. So much did his eye impress me that I have often, when alone, drawn it from memory, simply for my own gratification. I have sketches of him somewhere among my papers, with crimped frill round his neck, just as he appeared then; but though naturally very quiet, he was sometimes given to random tricks."

From the foregoing particulars we can form some idea of Titus Salt at the age of fifteen. It is a well-known saying, "The child is father of the man," which in this case was abundantly verified, for the traits of character observable in his youth were not less conspicuous in his manhood. "A very steady boy" he was, and the germs of a great future were hidden

in him. Steadily he jogs along the Doncaster road every day to school on his donkey, with his sister behind on the pillion. We may be sure he was always in time, for punctuality was the rule of his life. What though he might be regarded as "the dull boy" of the school? Thus it was with Isaac Newton and Thomas Chalmers in their schoolboy days. Of the former it is said that when at the Grammar School of Grantham, he was always at the bottom of the class until he received a kick from another boy, whom he punished by getting above him. There were latent powers in the mind of young Titus that some day would be evoked, but he gave no signs of precocity or genius such as mark the early life of some distinguished men. It was not at a leap that he was to outstrip other men, but by hard work and resolute perseverance. Is not this an encouragement to young men who hesitate to start in the race for wealth and honour, among so many brilliant competitors? Know this from Titus Salt's character and career: that "the race is not always to the swift, nor the battle to the strong"; but that nothing is lost to well-directed and steady effort: nothing is to be obtained without it.

Note also, that he was successful in those studies "into which he put his heart." Thus it was with him in after life. It was by concentrating his mind and heart on one object that he excelled other men,

and made for himself a name amongst them. One thing he did at a time, and because of this he did it well. Were his "words always few"? It was not by these he was to become great. Of mere talkers the world has always enough. Words are breath, but thoughts have life that endures. Was his attire plain and neat in boyhood? He had no affectation of dress in manhood: he wore nothing for mere show, and what suited his taste once was not superseded by something more attractive afterwards. Was he a "pure" boy at fifteen, in speech, in feeling, and in sentiment? Those who knew him best, in after years, can testify that anything in the way of untruthfulness, indelicacy, or dishonourableness, his soul abhorred. As for "the remarkably intelligent eye" that the schoolmaster was struck with in his pupil, it was not less so in manhood and old age. It was an eye large, clear, and searching, which when calm, beamed benevolence, but when troubled, was equally capable of inflicting its ire on those who excited it.

Titus Salt was now seventeen years of age, and the question must be settled, "What is he to be?" He had no fortune to fall back upon, and if one was to be acquired it must be by his own efforts. His father's circumstances, though not straitened, were not affluent. Indeed, the farm at Crofton did not pay, but brought loss to the tenant. An old acquaintance, still living, at

the age of 92, remembers Mr. Salt complaining of the badness of the times since the close of the war :— "Yes," he said, in his own peculiar way, "a man might have bread and milk to breakfast and supper, but that is not a living." While, therefore, it was evident that his son Titus must do something for his livelihood, it was not so easy to decide what. Had he no predilection of his own? Yes; it appears he had for some time cherished the purpose of being a doctor, in which case his education was only now at an incipient stage, and a considerable outlay of money must yet be incurred. One cannot help speculating as to what position Titus Salt would have occupied in the medical profession had his first intentions been carried out. His keen insight, calm judgment, and decision of character, were qualifications most likely to insure success in such a profession. Indeed, whatever occupation in life he had chosen, and put his heart into, would have led to distinction. But the question so important both to father and son was to be taken out of their hands. "The lot is cast into the lap, but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord." An accident, apparently trifling, determined his future course. One day, he happened to be cutting a piece of wood with a sharp knife, which slipped, and inflicted a deep wound in his hand; blood flowed profusely, the sight of which made him faint. His father, coming in at the time,

exclaimed, "Titus, my lad, thou wilt never be a doctor!" In this opinion the son acquiesced, and henceforth the idea of entering the medical profession was abandoned.

To what occupation was he then to turn his attention? Wakefield had long been celebrated for its wool market, while the trade of the district was in a flourishing condition; but as hand-loom weaving then prevailed, the business of woolstapling was, of course, much restricted. When, however, steam power was introduced and manufacturing processes assumed gigantic proportions, the trade generally migrated into larger centres, and that of Wakefield gradually slipped away. Still it had not entirely removed in the year 1820, when Titus Salt was placed with Mr. Jackson, of Wakefield, to learn the woolstapling business. It was in Mr. Jackson's warehouse that his first knowledge of wool was obtained, and in connection with which his fortune was to be made. This knowledge, however, was of a limited kind. Woolsorting formed no part of his duty, so that his chief occupation consisted in supplying small customers with wool, and in the keeping of accounts.

The farm at Crofton continued to decrease in value, and nothing remained for Mr. Salt but either to go on farming at a loss or give up the lease. The latter course he resolved to take; but the landlord interposed objections to it, so that the tenant was obliged to remain on the farm till the lease expired. Then

came the question as to what his own future occupation was to be.

After the experience acquired and the losses sustained, at Crofton, he had no heart to take another farm. He could not return to Morley, for his brother-in-law, Robert Smithies, had succeeded to the business, and now occupied the Old Manor House. There seemed little opening in Wakefield, whither his son had gone to learn woolstapling; and where trade was rapidly declining. But while these doors were apparently shut, another and a wider was opening, which invited him to enter. Bradford was just entering upon that wonderful career of commercial prosperity which is almost unparalleled in the history of English towns: the tide of population, capital, and enterprise, seemed flowing thither from many quarters. Mr. Salt resolved "to take it at the flood," and to migrate with his family to this important centre of industry. Thus, his son's connection with Wakefield was brought to a close, and Bradford was henceforth to become the scene of his remarkable course in life.

But before proceeding to trace his Bradford career, we cannot close this chapter without directing the attention of young men to the "stock-in-trade" he was to begin with. It is said of a distinguished artist that, when asked how he mixed his colours, his prompt reply was, "*With brains, sir.*" Titus Salt had brains which

gave shape to his lofty forehead, and force to his massive power of will. He had also a sound constitution, robust health, and a cheerful countenance. But along with these he possessed fixed principles of right and honour; moral qualities of dutifulness, amiability, and kindness; religious qualities of reverence and benevolence; business qualities of thoroughness, punctuality, perseverance, and energy; educational qualities of method and precision. With these,—and by the help of God,—he entered upon the business of life.

> Boast not the titles of your ancestors, brave youth!
> They're their possessions, none of yours.
> When your own virtues equalled have their names
> T'will be fair to lean upon their fames,
> For they are strong supporters! But till then
> The greatest are but growing gentlemen.
>
> —BEN JONSON.

CHAPTER IV.

"I am one
Who feels within me a nobility
That spurns the pratings of the great,
And their mean boast of what their fathers were,
While they themselves are fools effeminate,
The scorn of all who know the worth of mind
And virtue."

—PERCIVAL.

TITUS SALT ENTERS BRADFORD—PROBABLE ORIGIN OF THE WORD "BRADFORD"—ITS EARLY HISTORY AND TRADE—TITUS GOES TO MESSRS. ROUSE'S—LEARNS WOOLSTAPLING UNDER JOHN HAMMOND—CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FIRM—TITUS AT HIS WORK—THOROUGH KNOWLEDGE OF BUSINESS—JOINS HIS FATHER IN WOOLSTAPLING—CONNECTS HIMSELF WITH HORTON LANE SUNDAY SCHOOL—REV. T. TAYLOR—TITUS SALT AS LIBRARIAN, TEACHER, AND SUPERINTENDENT—CIVIL OUTBREAK IN BRADFORD—TITUS SALT'S COURAGE—MILITARY CALLED OUT—HIS INFLUENCE WITH THE WORKING CLASSES EXEMPLIFIED.

IN the year 1822, Titus Salt came with his parents to Bradford, he being then about nineteen years of age. To himself this was an eventful period of his life. Little did he know the future that lay before him in the town he now entered as a stranger, and that he was to become an important factor in the development of its trade, in the growth of its civic and political life, in

the multiplication of those physical, moral, and religious agencies that were to make it distinguished among other towns of the kingdom. As little could he foresee that in this place he was to reap fortune and fame, to have a colossal statue erected in its midst while living, and when dead, to be borne to his grave with the mournful respect of the whole community.

As Titus Salt's business life and the growth of Bradford are somewhat contemporaneous, touching each other at many points, it will be necessary to give the reader some idea of the town, as it was, and as it is. Its name is of Saxon origin, which is supposed to be Bradenford, or Broadford. There is a town in Wilts of the same name, with which, in postal communication, it has been sometimes confounded. The propriety of the name in Wilts is obvious, for it stands on the banks of the Avon, where a "broad ford" is visible; but this is not the case in the present instance. There is no river nearer it than the Aire, at Shipley, a distance of three miles. There is not even a stream of such dimensions in the neighbourhood that would justify the designation "broad" to any "ford" across it. Whence, then, has the name "Bradford" arisen? The town itself is situated at the junction of four valleys, which, in the olden time were well watered from the surrounding hills. Now-a-days, the water among those hills is collected

into reservoirs, and transmitted to the town through artificial pipes; the old channels have, therefore, become almost dry, and the erection of buildings has well nigh effaced them. It is supposed, however, that the small stream at the bottom of Church Bank was once of considerable size, and that the "ford" once "broad" near this spot, gave the name to the town.

From the commencement of the present century, the growth and prosperity of Bradford are intimately connected with improvements in its worsted manufacture. Previous to this, its trade had been carried on in the slow and unproductive methods of olden times, but the introduction of the inventions of Arkwright and others brought about an entire revolution. While other towns adhered to the antiquated system of domestic spinning, Bradford began to erect mills and warehouses. In its proximity to rich fields of coal, iron, and stone, it had ample scope for enterprise; while, later on, the introduction of the railway system gave fresh impulse to its commercial life. In such circumstances it was no marvel that Bradford drew towards itself the trade of other towns, and that its population rapidly increased. From 1801 to 1821, it had more than doubled itself. When Titus Salt became a resident its population was about 10,000, now it is about 170,000, and its splendid

manufactories, warehouses, and public buildings dedicated to art, science, philanthropy, and religion, are the true indices of its great prosperity.

Such is the town to which Titus Salt came in 1822, and with which his life was to be closely identified for the next fifty years.

Mr. Daniel Salt commenced the business of wool-stapling in a small warehouse in Bermondsey. It was the intention of the father that his son should be associated with him in that business, but it was deemed advisable for the youth first to acquire a practical knowledge of it in some Bradford establishment. The manufactory of Messrs. Rouse and Son had commenced in 1815, and was rapidly rising into prosperity. It was fortunate for Titus Salt that he obtained employment there, for not only did he acquire a knowledge of wool-sorting, but also of the various processes of combing, slivering, spinning, and weaving,—all of which were to become conducive to his own commercial success. For his practical knowledge of wool-sorting he was chiefly indebted to John and James Hammond, two brothers, in the employment of the firm. He once acknowledged this in our hearing, when the name of Hammond was mentioned. "It was John Hammond," he said, "who taught me to sort wool." As an evidence of the value attached to the services of these two brothers, by the firm, they

were both remembered in Mr. John Rouse's will, and one became afterwards a partner in the business. It was a maxim with the Rouses,—"Those who have helped us to get money, shall help us to enjoy it,"—one worthy of the highest commendation, and which Titus Salt adopted as his own when he became an employer of labour,—

> "For in making his thousands he never forgot
> The thousands who helped him to make them."

Let us enter the establishment of Messrs. Rouse and Son, and see Titus Salt at his daily employment. His work there was real, not nominal; thorough, not superficial. Had he shrunk from the drudgery and soil of business at the first, he could not have reached that point of eminence in it which he gained at last. Imagine him introduced to the sorting-board; he is a tall young man with a "brat," or loose blouse, worn over his clothes to keep them clean; the fleece of wool is unrolled and spread out on the board. Being impregnated with natural grease, it holds entangled in its fibre a variety of substances with which the sheep, while living, had come into contact; these must be carefully removed. All the wool of the fleece is not of the same quality, but varies in length, fineness, and softness of fibre. It is the business of the sorter to separate these different qualities and to put each

into a basket. It is evident such occupation requires long and careful education, both of the eye and the hand. Had Titus Salt confined his attention exclusively to this one department of the business, and then at once joined his father, he might, perhaps, have been a successful woolstapler, but not a manufacturer; but, as we have said, he resolved to know every process, from the fleece to the fabric, and into each he put his heart. The next process was washing with alkali or soap and water, and his knowledge of this served him in after years when his first experiments in alpaca began, and which he performed with his own hands. The next process was combing. It is necessary in the production of yarn that all the fibres should be drawn out and laid down smooth and distinct, and that all extraneous matters should be extracted. When Titus Salt was with the Rouses, this operation was done by hand: now, the combing machine, with its ingenious improvements, has superseded it, and become the glory of the trade. The wool thus combed is prepared for spinning. This process consists in passing the "slivers" of combed wool between a series of rollers, which produce "rovings." It is immediately from these "rovings" that yarn is produced by spinning, which is then woven into the fabric.

Such was the occupation of Titus Salt at the Rouse's

establishment during two years. There was no department of their business of which he had not some practical knowledge. Thus thoroughly equipped, he joined his father in the wool-stapling trade, which was henceforth carried on under the name of "Daniel Salt and Son." It soon became evident that there was ample scope for the energies of the young partner in this line of business, which was rapidly increasing. He threw his whole soul into it, with the ardour and enthusiasm of youth. No difficulties were insurmountable; no fluctuations were allowed to damp his courage or thwart his purposes. To him was entrusted the duty of attending the public wool sales in London and Liverpool, and effecting purchases from farmers in Norfolk and Lincolnshire, after the season of sheep-clipping. John Hammond, who travelled on behalf of the Rouse's, was frequently his companion in these journeys, and his judgment was sought in any emergency. A more forcible illustration of the expansion of trade in Bradford cannot be given than that in 1825, there were twenty-eight stage coaches, plying in and out of the town. Ten years before, the number was only four. The spinners had made great improvements in their spinning machinery to meet the increasing demand for fine yarns. The increase of inhabitants produced a want of market accommodation, to supply which a market-house, in Hall Ings, was opened, which was

superseded by a larger one adjoining Darley Street, in 1824. Now, the commodious Exchange Buildings, standing in Market Street, are the latest architectural sign of its trade prosperity.

But Mr. Titus Salt's time and energy were not wholly devoted to business. On coming to Bradford, his family connected themselves with Horton Lane Chapel, then under the pastorate of the Rev. Thomas Taylor, a man whose memory is still revered by the older inhabitants. This chapel was, at that time, the only one in Bradford belonging to the Congregational body, and may be regarded as the mother of those that have sprung up since. A Sunday school had been recently formed in connection with it, of which Mr. James Garnett was one of the superintendents. Being an earnest worker himself, he was always on the look-out for young men in the congregation likely to be of service in the Sunday school. Mr. Titus Salt was not long without an invitation to take part, which he readily accepted. He was first appointed librarian, then teacher, then superintendent, and to these circumstances may be traced the deep sympathy with Sunday schools which he manifested throughout his subsequent life. It may not be out of place here to mention that the last act of his life was to erect a Sunday school at Saltaire, the cost of which was £10,000. There are old Sunday scholars still living

who remember him in each of the above offices. One says "he was a capital librarian, and always recommended the book best adapted to the reader." Another says, "the class consisted of ten scholars, and he taught us 'The Assembly's Shorter Catechism.'" Another says, "we liked him as the superintendent, but the only drawback was, he would never offer public prayer in the school." Another says, "he was very simple and quiet in his manner, not given to much speech, but a deep-thinking young man."

Why do we record these simple facts? Because in such occupations Mr. Titus Salt presents to young men an example worthy of being followed. His connection with Horton Lane Sunday school was of great benefit to himself. Would that he had then been fully decided for God, and had exercised his "vocal" gifts in public! Perhaps he would then have been free from those nervous restraints that hampered him in after life. But the Sunday school work diverted his thoughts and sympathies once a week into other channels, leading away from self and business, Godwards. In trying to teach others, he was himself taught, and in becoming associated with a band of Christian workers, he formed friendships that conduced to the growth of his true manhood. In such circumstances the Sunday was not a day of idleness or of weariness to him, but one of pleasant and profitable occupation, and if any young

man shall be constrained to follow such an example, we doubt not, he will personally reap the advantage of it.

But it was not on the Sunday only that Mr. Titus Salt devoted time and energy to the benefit of others; he early began to manifest that sympathy with the working classes which took so many practical forms afterwards. By the power of such sympathy he acquired an influence over men which increased as he grew in years, and won the esteem of the community. His first appearance on any public occasion was one long to be remembered in Bradford. In the year 1825, there was a strike among the woolcombers which lasted six months, and produced great distress and alarm. In fact, it was a civil rebellion, in which blood was shed and life sacrificed. All business was stopped, and the operatives being liberally supplied with money from a distance, were emboldened in their reckless course. Added to the stoppage of trade, a large banking firm with which the tradesmen of Bradford had extensive dealings, now suspended payment, by which many were seriously affected, and a public panic thus ensued. But it was not until May, 1826, that matters reached a crisis. The operatives, thinking that the introduction of weaving machinery was the cause of all these disasters, and inflamed by popular demagogues,

proceeded to attack Horsfall's mill. But what had Mr. Titus Salt to do with this? "I remember" (says a living eye-witness) "Titus Salt took an active part in trying to bring the malcontents to reason; he went into the very thick of the mob, and was not frightened a bit; he remonstrated and reasoned with them, but all in vain." When, however, they refused to listen to reason, and proceeded to violence, the case was altered, he stood up for law and order in spite of all consequences; special constables were required to protect both life and property. The same eye-witness says, "I remember seeing William Rand and Titus Salt hurrying up and down, trying to induce their fellow-townsmen to come forward as special constables. When the military were called out, one of them dashed along the streets warning the inhabitants to keep within doors, as their lives were in danger." The result was, the mob was dispersed, but not until the Riot Act had been read, and several persons killed or wounded. We narrate these incidents as supplying interesting proof of the public spirit of Mr. Titus Salt at the age of twenty-three. Few young men would have ventured to face a mob of excited workmen, and to calm them by moral suasion, and this step was the more remarkable from his naturally quiet disposition. But it is worthy of

notice that the strong sense of duty that actuated him on this occasion was a prominent feature of his whole life. When his mind was convinced of the rectitude of any cause that demanded his support, no obstacle deterred him, his natural timidity forsook him, and he became bold and self-reliant in dealing with masses of men.

Another instance of a similar kind occurred many years after, when he was a large employer of labour. A strike had taken place among his workpeople, which created great anxiety in the district, and the country generally. The *Times* newspaper devoted a leading article to the subject; how the breach between master and workmen was to be healed, whether capital or labour would win the day, were the anxious questions to be solved. But Mr. Titus Salt was equal to the occasion. When a deputation of the workpeople waited upon him to discuss the point in dispute, what was their surprise when he calmly, yet firmly, answered them thus!—"You are not in my service now. You have, of your own accord, left me; return to your work, and then I shall consider your proposals." The request was reasonable, the argument unanswerable; and such was their confidence in the rectitude of their master that they at once resumed work, and the point in dispute was, very soon afterwards, satisfactorily settled.

CHAPTER V.

"True love's the gift which God has given
To man alone beneath the heaven;
It is not fantasy's hot fire,
Whose wishes, soon as granted, fly;
It liveth not in fierce desire,
With dead desire it doth not die;
It is the secret sympathy,
The silver link, the silken tie,
Which heart to heart and mind to mind,
In body and in soul can bind."

—SCOTT.

THE FIRM OF "DANIEL SALT AND SON"—THE JUNIOR PARTNER—HIS BUSINESS HABITS—TRANSACTION AT DEWSBURY—INCREASE OF TRADE—DEFERENCE TO HIS FATHER—FRUGAL HABITS—BUYS A GOLD WATCH WITH HIS FIRST EARNINGS—HIS FRIEND, MR. HENRY FORBES—RESOLVES TO GIVE PART OF HIS INCOME TO GOD—A BLESSING UPON IT—END OF THE BISHOP BLAIZE FESTIVAL—MECHANICS' INSTITUTE TAKES ITS PLACE—BRADFORD BECOMES THE METROPOLIS OF THE WORSTED TRADE—DISTINCTION BETWEEN WORSTED AND WOOLLEN YARNS—MR. TITUS SALT FALLS IN LOVE—WORKS HARD AND WAITS—ENTERPRISE IN UTILISING DONSKOI WOOL—SPINS FOR HIMSELF—MARRIAGE—"OUR TITUS."

THE firm of "Daniel Salt and Son" soon became established in Bradford, and well known in the surrounding district; their knowledge of the trade, the class of wools they sold, and the spirit of enterprise they manifested, could not fail to be appreciated

in such a thriving community. Much of the success of the firm was undoubtedly owing to the practical knowledge of the junior partner, whose manly form and open countenance had become familiar to the frequenters of the wool sales and markets. Both buyers and sellers liked to do business with him. It was not that he had much to say in commendation of the article he sold, but what he said was always to the point. The rule which he began business with, and adhered to, throughout his life, was to let the quality of the goods speak for itself,—a good rule, which every young man commencing business should adopt as his own. It was the rule given by the mother of the Crossleys at the outset of their remarkable career, and which the Wise Man long before inculcated upon his Son: "Let another praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger and not thine own lips."—(Proverbs, xxvii. 2.) Were such a rule more observed in trade generally, how quickly many exaggerated advertisements would disappear!

As the business of the firm increased locally, it also ramified into the neighbouring towns, such as Halifax, Huddersfield, and Dewsbury. The senior partner confined himself chiefly to the local trade, while the enterprising junior found scope for his energies far and near. A gentleman still living, remembers him as a young man, coming to Dewsbury. We give his own

words:—"Mr. Titus Salt came to my warehouse one day, and wanted to sell wool. I was greatly pleased with the quiet power of the young man, and his aptitude for business, but most of all was I struck with the resolute way he expressed his intention of taking away with him that day, £1000 out of Dewsbury." Nor was this a mere empty boast, for the same informant says, "Before he left Dewsbury, I myself gave him a bill for that amount." Does not this incident afford an insight into his business habits at an early period of his career? When out on business, he meant business. He did with his might whatsoever he put his hand to, and it was not with fussiness or manœuvre he did it; but his straightforwardness, and quiet yet resolute manner, were enough to secure the respect and confidence of discerning men.

Thus he steadily advanced, step by step, in business. Though nominally the junior partner in the firm, he was in reality its head. The father looked up to the son for the practical knowledge he possessed; while the son paid that deference to the father's judgment which his experience of the world supplied, and that respect to a parent's wishes which filial love dictated. This was undoubtedly a critical position for a young man to occupy, and one that might have inflated him with vanity or led him early to assert his freedom

from parental restraint. But, no; his father's house was still his home; the spell of a mother's presence and love was upon him; and the influence of the domestic circle served to keep his heart warm, and his tastes simple and pure. Of course, living at home with his parents, his personal expenses were small, so that he was able to save a portion of his income, and to open a private banking account for himself. It is said he was "very careful of his means;" he early acquired the habit of "taking care of the pence," knowing full well "that the pounds would" more readily "take care of themselves." And this good habit was not abandoned in after life, for even in the plenitude of his wealth and the munificence of his gifts, he was always careful, not only of his money, but of such trifling things as blank leaves of letters, pamphlets, and scraps of paper, which were not thrown into the waste-basket, but laid aside for use. In order that he might husband his finances he scrupulously avoided any expenditure upon himself, unless for things of utility; no extravagance in attire or ornament, no outlay for the gratification of personal vanity would he ever allow.

It is true that about this period he indulged himself in the purchase of a gold watch; but the way he proceeded in obtaining it, was so characteristic, that it is worthy of being recorded, as an example to

young men in similar circumstances. Many young men commencing business would have regarded a handsome gold watch, with massive appendages, as almost a *sine qua non* among their associates, but Mr. Titus Salt inwardly resolved that he would not permit his wish to be gratified until he had worked hard to merit it. He therefore bargained with himself that when his accumulated savings amounted to £1000, a gold watch should be his reward. The goal set before him was, in course of time, reached, and the prize was fairly won. It was no flimsy foreign article he bought, but a watch, like himself, solid in quality, thoroughly English in make, with face open and honest, the true index of right movements within. How proud he was of that watch in after-life! For it was a memento of his early toils, and the first fruits of his own industry. It was worn by him till the close of his life, and when his own hand became too feeble to wind it, he handed it to others to be wound in his presence.

Among the associates of Mr. Titus Salt one individual deserves especial mention, who was his attached friend through life, and, perhaps, more than any other, helped to strengthen and develop his character. His name was Mr. Henry Forbes. This gentleman had but recently come to Bradford, as a commercial traveller, but his vast energy and remarkable talent

for business soon lifted him into a higher position, and marked him as a rising man. Mr. Robert Milligan, with the characteristic shrewdness of a Scotchman, soon appraised the commercial traveller's abilities, and offered him a partnership in his business. The firm of Milligan and Forbes has long occupied a foremost place among the merchants of Bradford, and is one of many whose enterprise and wealth have done much to consolidate the trade of the town, and promote its social and architectural improvement. But it is with Mr. Forbes, as the early friend of Mr. Titus Salt, we have now to do. At Horton Lane Chapel, they were often thrown together, not only in Christian worship, but in work. Mr. Forbes found in his friend a mind congenial with his own, and a heart susceptible of generous impulses. One rule they adopted together, and observed during their lives, is worthy of imitation, and that was, to give a portion of their income to God, through the channels of religion or benevolence. It was well for these business men that they adopted such a rule early in their career, for it is more easily observed by one just rising into wealth, than by one who has attained it. The former begins when the heart is uncorroded by the love of money; the latter (if he ever begins at all) when his finer sympathies are often shrivelled or dead. To the one, "giving" yields pleasure, and becomes a

luxury; to the other, it inflicts pain, and is avoided as a nauseous drug. Mr. Titus Salt early began to tread the path of active benevolence. Few men have given more generously of their substance in their lifetime, of which we shall have abundant proof in another chapter. Mr. Forbes was wont to say to his friend, "Titus, we seem to prosper in business in proportion as we give." To some persons this may appear incongruous or untrue, but have they not read the following distich?

> "There was a man whom many counted mad;
> The more he gave away, the more he had."

And what is this second line but another form of putting the text of scripture? "There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty. The liberal soul shall be made fat; and he that watereth shall be watered also himself." (Proverbs xi. 24, 25.) How strikingly this truth was confirmed in the history of Mr. Titus Salt! His hand and heart were ever open to the claims of religion and benevolence, and yet, "the more he gave away, the more he had"; like the patriarch of old, "the Lord blessed his latter end more than his beginning."

In the previous chapter we noticed the spirited position taken by Mr. Titus Salt in connection with

the woolcombers' strike, in 1825-26. We refer to it again as commencing an important epoch in the moral improvement of Bradford, with which he and Mr. Forbes were identified. The disastrous strike was an unfortunate sequel to the Septennial Festival of Bishop Blaize, the patron saint of the woolcombers. In 1825, this festival was celebrated with greater pomp than ever, and the streets had never before presented such a scene of dissipation and frivolity. The description of it, as given by a contemporary, reads like a romance, so far as the pageant was concerned, but the influence it exerted upon the minds of the people must have been most demoralizing indeed. It was a relic of semi-barbarous times, and strangely out of character with the present. It was an anachronism which evidently ought to be brought to an end. So thought the intelligent part of the community; but how was it to be accomplished? It was like destroying a tree that had stood for centuries in their midst, and many voices were loud in the cry of "Woodman, spare that tree." To this question the efforts of Mr. Forbes, Mr. Titus Salt, and others, were directed. Public meetings were held at which methods for the moral and intellectual improvement of the people were discussed. Lectures to the working classes themselves were commenced to promote this end. What was the result? The Blaize festival was never celebrated again. Before the next

Septennial a new order of things was inaugurated. A building was hired, where educational classes, library, and reading-room were established. Several years elapsed before a permanent building was erected, but this was the nucleus of the present Mechanics' Institute, which has since increased in usefulness, and is one of the most prosperous of the kind in the country. A school of design in connection with this institute was commenced in 1848, for instruction in the fine arts, and especially in relation to the manufactures of the district. May we not, in the formation of this institution, recognise the foreshadow of that splendid building afterwards erected at Saltaire, the cost of which was £25,000, the object of its erection being the moral, physical, and intellectual improvement of the work-people?

As for the Bradford trade, after the memorable strike of the woolcombers, it not only recovered its briskness, but received new impulse. Power-looms and combing machines gradually came into general use. New mills were being continually erected, which, of course, meant business to the woolstapler, and especially to the firm of "Daniel Salt and Son," whose prosperity ran parallel with that of the community. From the period when machinery was introduced, the worsted industry of Bradford increased till the last trace of the ancient woollen manufacture

began to disappear, and the town became the metropolis of the worsted trade.

As it is chiefly with the worsted trade Mr. Titus Salt's name is more intimately connected, the uninitiated reader may wish to know the difference between the woollen and the worsted trades. The term "worsted" is said to have derived its origin from a village of that name in Norfolk where this kind of manufacture was first carried on. Worsted goods used to be the staple trade of the city of Norwich, but, owing to neglect of the factory system, it was transferred, like the trade of various other places, to Bradford. The difference between woollen and worsted manufacture is due, in great part to the way the yarn for each is spun. Yarn for woollen cloth is very slightly twisted, so as to leave the fibre as free as possible for the felting or milling process. Worsted yarn, on the contrary, is hard spun and made with a much stronger thread. When worsted goods leave the loom they require only a superficial dressing, and in this respect they differ much from woollen cloths, which require elaborate finishing processes. In a word, woollen fabrics are designed for the attire of men, worsted fabrics for that of women. Worsted yarn was, therefore, capable of being spun into light fabrics of various quality and form, thus affording greater scope for skill and enterprise, both on the part of the

manufacturer and the woolstapler. The brain of the latter was sometimes taxed to supply the necessary raw material for the production of worsted fabrics. The wools of Lincolnshire and Norfolk were in great request, and many were the journeys Mr. Titus Salt took to obtain them for his busy customers.

It was in one of those journeys into Lincolnshire that he met with her who afterwards became his wife. Mr. Whitlam, her father, was a large farmer, who resided at Manor House, Grimsby. Rich though he was in flocks and herds, he was still richer in a large family of eighteen sons and daughters, of whom only eight survived the period of childhood. Caroline was the youngest of all, and is now the last survivor. We have read in Grecian mythology of a certain adventurer who set sail for Colchis in quest of the golden fleece, and there fell in love with Medea, whom he brought back as his wife. The young woolstapler of Bradford was the Jason on this occasion; the fleece he was in quest of was wool; but in her who won his heart and became his wife, he acquired a treasure more precious than the fleece of gold. Nor was he the first adventurer or the last, who sailed towards the port of Grimsby, on the same errand, and returned with a similar prize. Another Bradford woolstapler had previously married Amelia Whitlam. It may be that he had brought back a good report of the

land, and of the fair treasures still left in the Manor House of Grimsby. Be that as it may, Mr. Titus Salt had somehow received such a glowing description of Mr. Whitlam's daughters that he ventured on this expedition for himself. We once heard him narrate the story of his love adventure. In doing so, he smilingly looked at his wife, and then, as if speaking in confidence to his friends who were near, playfully added, "You know, when I went courting I made a mistake. It was another sister I was in quest of, but this one first met my eye, and captivated my heart at once." Well he knew it was no mistake, but that a Divine hand had guided him in his choice, as the experience of above forty years had already proved. Another Bradford woolstapler was the third successful adventurer to Grimsby, and became the husband of Lucy Whitlam, so that three sisters came to reside in the same town.

But it must not be supposed that Mr. Titus Salt hastily rushed into matrimony. It was not his habit to do anything in a hurry, much less in taking an important step like this. There was a delay of a year or two. Perhaps one reason was the extreme youth of the elected lady, but another was, that his means were insufficient to justify the immediate fulfilment of his engagement. Love was, therefore, placed under the restraint of prudence. But nothing was lost by this

delay; on the contrary, much was gained to himself. A new impulse was given him in the prosecution of business, which was sustained by a high and noble motive. As his personal skill and industry had previously won an inferior prize, why might he not now redouble his efforts to reach a higher goal and possess the prize that Love had already won? This he resolutely determined to do. We therefore find him henceforward devoting his time and energy to business with an enthusiasm unknown before. He seemed burning with an ambition to strike out new paths for himself, and to become a leader in commercial enterprise. The father was quite satisfied to work on the old lines, but he was unable to restrain the ambition of his son, who seemed to him like the Athenians of old, always delighting "in some new thing." This was a striking feature in Mr. Titus Salt's character, which subsequent events illustrate. He possessed what might be regarded as the inventive faculty, which, had it been directed to mechanics, would perhaps have led to eminence like that of George Stephenson. Indeed, the construction of his mind had considerable resemblance to that of the famous engineer whose practical sense, honesty of purpose, and determination in carrying it out, are well known. His quiet, yet searching eye, seemed always gathering materials for his busy brain to work into something practical.

The first attempt outside the lines of his ordinary business was in the utilising of raw material, heretofore unappreciated in the worsted trade. With the increasing demand for long wools, the idea suggested itself to Mr. Titus Salt, "Why should not the Donskoi wool be used in the worsted as well as the woollen manufacture?" This wool, as its name indicates, is grown on the banks of the river Don, in the south-eastern parts of Russia. It is a coarse and tangled material, apparently unadapted to the production of a fine fabric, but to his eye, it had possibilities of lustre and fineness in it, which were well worthy of a trial. Having invested in a large stock of this Russian wool, Mr. Titus Salt was naturally anxious to dispose of it to his customers, but they declined to become purchasers. This was rather a trying time for the woolstapling firm of "Daniel Salt and Son," and especially for the junior partner, whose speculative tendencies had involved them in this seemingly unprofitable investment. What was to be done with the article on hand, was the problem that perplexed the firm, and which Mr. Titus set himself to solve. He resolved that instead of asking the manufacturers to purchase it, he would utilise it himself. For this purpose he took "Thompson's Mill," Silsbridge Lane, Bradford, and having fitted it with suitable machinery, he proceeded to spin the Donskoi wool into yarn, and weave it into fabric.

The result of the experiment was entirely successful; the fabric produced was such as to astonish and convince the most sceptical of its commercial value, and to place him in an enviable position before his fellow-townsmen. Successful in this first experiment, he added a larger factory in Union Street. Trade grew so rapidly under his hands that in a few years he was carrying on, not only the two mills above mentioned, but also Hollings' Mill, Brick Lane Mill, and one in Fawcett Court. His intention when he commenced the manufacturing business, was to confine himself to spinning. This course he pursued for some time, and disposed of his yarns to the Messrs. Fison; but some misunderstanding having arisen with that firm, he, with his characteristic decision, resolved "to spin and weave for himself." Thus his first experiment in manufacture was crowned with success: not only was the practical knowledge he acquired with the Rouses utilized, but a new staple in the Bradford worsted trade was introduced. But this was not the only reward of his skill and perseverance. The higher goal, on which his heart was set, was at last reached, and Caroline Whitlam became his wife. They were married in the Parish Church of Grimsby, on the 21st August, 1830, the bridegroom being twenty-seven years of age, and the bride only eighteen. The home they first occupied

was situated at the bottom of Manningham Lane, not far from the residence of Mr. Salt senior, to whom the remarkable success of his son was a matter of paternal pride. How proud he was to speak of "Our Titus," and of the position he had attained! Little did he know that his son was only at the threshold of his commercial success, and that the homely phrase "Our Titus" would come to be adopted by the community, as familiarly expressive of their affection for one who had become their adopted son, and of whose noble and distinguished career they were all justly proud.

CHAPTER VI.

"All my life long
I have upheld with most respect the man
Who knew himself, and knew the ways before him,
And from amongst them chose considerately,
With a clear foresight, not a blinded courage;
And, having chosen, with a steadfast mind
Pursued his purpose."

—PHILIP VAN ARTEVELDE.

MR. TITUS SALT'S PERSONAL APPEARANCE—UTILISING OF ALPACA, NOT AN ACCIDENT—COTTON FAMINE—INSPECTION OF SEA-WEED—ALPACAS AT CROW NEST—FORM AND HABITS OF THE ANIMALS—DISCOVERY OF NEW STAPLE—MR. SALT VISITS LIVERPOOL AND SEES THE NONDESCRIPT WOOL—EXAMINATION AND EXPERIMENTS—BUYS THE WHOLE CARGO—ADAPTATION OF MACHINERY FOR SPINNING IT—DIFFICULTIES OVERCOME—OVERTURES TO JOHN HAMMOND—"A MAN OR A MOUSE"—MATERIAL IN USE BEFORE—INCREASE OF ALPACA TRADE—INTRODUCTION OF COTTON WARPS—ERECTION OF SALEM CHAPEL—MR. AND MRS. D. SALT'S CONNECTION WITH IT—THEIR DEATH—MR. TITUS SALT AT BUSINESS—CHILDREN BORN AT BRADFORD.

Mr. Titus Salt had now reached the prime of manhood. He was tall in stature, measuring about six feet; robust in health, and florid in complexion; he had large intelligent eyes; a lofty forehead, crowned with long black hair. The portrait of him at the beginning of this book was taken in his advanced

years, and, therefore, conveys but a faint impression of what he was at the period to which we now refer; but those who knew him then speak of him as "a tall, thin, good looking man"; or, to take the testimony of an admiring friend, "he was every inch a man."

He was now busily occupied in manufacturing Donskoi wool into worsted fabrics. His success in this enterprise, and that, too, in the face of local prejudice and opposition, had not only astonished the community, but it had enabled him to guage his own abilities and gain confidence in himself. To one like Mr. Titus Salt, who was constitutionally nervous and diffident, the gain was great indeed. It evoked other mental powers that had hitherto lain dormant, and made his present success a starting point for higher achievements. The utilising of the fibre called alpaca in the worsted trade was, in reality, the *magnum opus* of his life, and the basis of his fame and fortune. It was, in fact, the discovery of a new staple in worsted manufacture, by which the trade and commerce of the world were enriched, and mankind at large, benefited.

Perhaps some persons would regard this discovery as an accident, with which mental ability had little to do. Strange that such accidents generally happen to men of genius and energy, not to the simpleton or the sluggard! Did it not look like an accident when an apple was seen falling from a tree at Woolsthorpe;

or water boiling in a tea-kettle at Glasgow? Yet the former suggested to Newton the law of gravitation, and the latter to Watt the condensing steam engine. But what then? It required mental power in either case to deal with the facts, and follow them up to their issues. It also involved long and persevering toil, such as no other men had previously exercised in the same direction. Thus it was with Mr. Titus Salt in the utilising of alpaca in a way hitherto unknown. He had the eye to see what other men saw not, the mind to think what other minds thought not, the patience and perseverance in making experiments which others had not made, and he thereby reached a point of eminence in the manufacturing world which few have reached; and the same idiosyncrasy was manifested on other occasions, as well as this. One of these may be here mentioned. It happened during the cotton famine in Lancashire, when the mills were silent, and the staple supply was all but cut off by the American civil war. An interesting letter had just appeared in the London *Times*, in which it was alleged that along the seaboard of England ample materials existed capable of being utilised as a substitute for cotton. Mr. Titus Salt was visiting Scarborough at the time. One day, we found him quite alone, far from the town, on the southern beach. The tide was very low, and the rocks uncovered. We

observed him busily engaged picking up pieces of sea-weed, which he very carefully examined. Some were twisted and thrown away; others were rubbed, and their fibres spread out in the palm of his hand. When asked what he was in quest of in such an out-of-the-way place, he quietly said, "I have been trying whether this stuff could be manufactured; but it won't do!"

Though the result of this investigation amounted to nothing practical, it certainly shewed the natural bent of his mind, and that the discovery of alpaca, as a new staple of industry, was not likely to be an accident, but the product of a mental force and habit peculiarly his own.

We now proceed to describe the circumstances connected with this valuable discovery, but first it may interest the reader to know something of the animal that bears the name "alpaca." Mr. Salt had once a considerable flock of alpacas in his possession, which originally belonged to the late Earl of Derby, and were sold at Knowsley with the zoological collection in which his lordship took delight; but the animals never took kindly to the country of their adoption. They wanted the drier and steep mountain regions of their native Peru. Part of this flock was sent out to Australia and the Cape of Good Hope to be naturalized in those wool-growing countries, but at home they were difficult to keep alive. Indeed, one by one they

died, so that now, one solitary representative alone is left at Crow Nest,—the last of all the flock!

The existence of the animal called the paca or alpaca was known nearly three hundred years before, and its long fleece was a matter of boasting by the Spanish governors of Peru in the sixteenth century. The word "alpaca" is the general name for that form of the "Camelidæ" which is to be found only in the New World. It is so closely allied to the llama that many naturalists regard it as a variety of the same genus rather than a distinct species. Its wool is straighter than that of the sheep. It is silken in its texture, uncommonly lustrous, very strong in proportion to its thickness, and breaks very little in combing. In appearance the alpaca somewhat resembles the sheep, but it has a longer neck, and a more elegant head, which it holds proudly erect. Its eyes are large and beautiful. Its motions are free and active, the ordinary pace being a rapid, bounding canter. If regularly shorn, the wool will grow about six inches a year, but if allowed to remain upon the animal several years, it will then attain a length of twenty or even thirty inches. It frequents the highest mountains of Peru and Chili, in flocks of one or two hundred. In a wild condition it is shy and vigilant; but when brought very young to the huts of the Indians it can be easily domesticated, and made useful in carrying

burdens from the mountains to the coast, the peculiar conformation of its feet enabling it to walk securely on slopes too rough and steep for any other animal. In this, do we not see the wisdom of the Creator of all things, who has adapted one kind of camel for the soft sands of Eastern deserts and another for the rough paths of the Western mountains?

It was in the year 1836 that the wool of the alpaca first came under the notice of Mr. Titus Salt. He happened to be in Liverpool on matters connected with his business, when, in passing through one of the dock warehouses, his eye fell upon a huge pile of dirty-looking bales of alpaca, with here and there a rent in them that disclosed their contents. It is well known that the late Charles Dickens made this incident the subject of an amusing article in *Household Words*, and though the greater part of his description may be regarded as imaginary, yet the basis of it is undoubtedly fact, as we can personally verify by statements from Mr. Titus Salt's own lips. The Liverpool brokers, with whom this memorable transaction took place, were fictitiously designated "C. W. & F. Foozle and Co."; but their real names were Messrs. Hegan and Co. It appears that to this firm had been consigned above three hundred bales of alpaca wool, in the hope that some English manufacturer might be inclined to buy it. It had lain long in their ware-

house unnoticed, and become such a nuisance that if a purchaser did not soon turn up, they had determined to re-ship it to Peru, whence it came. It was at this juncture that Mr. Titus Salt happened to see the new material, of which he had no previous knowledge. Having pulled out a handful from one of the bales, he examined it, as a woolstapler would, but said nothing, and quietly went his way. Some time after, business again brought him to Liverpool, when he took occasion to visit a second time the warehouse containing the nondescript wool, and spent some time minutely examining it. It was evident that during the interval a new idea had taken possession of his mind, and he was now, in his own quiet way, seriously revolving it; but in this instance he not only examined the material, but took away a small quantity in his handkerchief and brought it to Bradford, with a view to ascertain if anything could be made of it. In furtherance of this inquiry he shut himself up in a room, saying nothing to anyone. His first act was thoroughly to scour the material he had brought, then to comb it, which operations he performed with his own hands. He then carefully examined the fibre, testing its strength and measuring its length. Whether he spun any of it into thread we do not know, but the result of his experiments thus far was a surprise to himself. He saw before him a long

glossy wool, which he believed was admirably adapted for those light fancy fabrics in the Bradford trade which were then in great demand.

It was about this time he happened to meet his friend John Hammond, whom he tried to interest in this new staple. He said to him, "John, I have been to Liverpool and seen some alpaca wool; I think it might be brought into use." But John Hammond did not encourage him in such a speculation. As for Mr. Salt, senior, he strongly advised his son "to have nothing to do with the nasty stuff." But the advice of neither friend nor father availed to shake his opinion that the staple in question was highly valuable and capable of being used in the worsted trade. Indeed, the more others disparaged it, the more tenaciously he held to the opinion, which had been formed after much thought and experiment; and if no one could be found to approve or encourage, why should he not have the courage in this matter, to act for himself?

Judge, then, the surprise of the Liverpool brokers when the Bradford manufacturer returned soon after, and made an offer for the whole consignment of alpaca, at eightpence a pound. To quote from the amusing article in *Household Words*, "At first the head of the firm fancied our friend had come for the express purpose of quizzing him, and then that

he was an escaped lunatic, and thought seriously of calling for the police; but eventually it ended in his making it over in consideration of the price offered."

Such is the unvarnished story of the discovery of alpaca by Mr. Titus Salt. But he was only now at the beginning of his difficulties, for this material, which was easily purchased, had yet to be spun into yarn and woven into fabric, ere the public could be convinced of the soundness of his judgment in reference to it. How was this to be done? There was no likelihood that the Bradford manufacturers would look more favourably on this new staple than they had done on the Donskoi wool. To attempt the sale of it among the manufacturers was entirely out of the question, and therefore to manufacture it himself seemed the only alternative. But there was still a practical difficulty. His machinery at present in use was not adapted to the new material. But a mind like his knew of difficulties only as "things to be overcome." When once an idea took possession of him, and his plans were matured, and his course clear, then his imperious will seemed to lay everything under arrest for the accomplishment of his purpose. Circumstances must bend to him; not he to circumstances. To young men who are always expecting something to turn up, and who, like the traveller wanting to cross

the stream, waited for all the water to run past,—to such we would say, learn from Mr. Titus Salt not to lean on artificial props at all, but on your own manly selves; not to be "hangers-on" upon Providence, but to remember that Providence helps the man who puts an honest heart into all the work of his hands.

After many anxious months the necessary machinery was made, and the alpaca wool passed through the various processes preliminary to its being spun and woven. It was now his turn to wonder. Imagine, then, his extreme delight when, out of the unsightly material which first met his eye in Liverpool, he saw that beautiful fabric, which has since carried his name far and wide, and is now prized and worn by rich and poor, in all parts of the civilised world.

In entering upon this new branch of business, Mr. Titus Salt made overtures to John Hammond to join him in partnership, for he evidently felt the need of some one to share with him the burden of the undertaking, which had now become heavy. But these overtures were respectfully declined on the ground that the Rouses having always treated him with kindness and liberality, he must remain in their employment as long as he lived. It was in Garraway's coffee rooms, London, that these two early friends had the interview for the consideration of the above proposal, which ended by Mr. Titus Salt saying "Well, John, I am

going into this alpaca affair right and left, and I'll either make myself a man or a mouse."

But in this account of the discovery and utilising of the alpaca wool it is but right to state that the material had been known in this country long before. In the year 1811, Mr. William Walton, in a published work, had described the wool of the llama tribe as possessing "a fibre of extraordinary length and of a fine glossy texture." In 1830, Mr. Outram, of Greetland, near Halifax, had produced a fabric, from alpaca wool, which was sold as a curiosity at a high price. The Indians of Peru had also, from time immemorial, made blankets and cloaks of the same material, but this does not, in the least, detract from the merit of Mr. Titus Salt, whose investigations and experiments were conducted on a perfectly independent basis, and to whom undoubtedly belongs the honour of having added this new staple to the industry of the country, and adapted it to purposes hitherto unknown.

It will thus be seen how the practical experience he acquired at the Rouses was brought into use at this important period of his life: but for this he would have had to depend upon others to supply the knowledge requisite in each department of the business. But, like the skilled master of a ship, who had risen from the lowest to the highest position in her, he

knew every detail himself, and was therefore competent to direct his numerous subordinates with judgment and precision. The life of Mr. Titus Salt was henceforth one of intense devotedness to business: his brain was ever busy and his hands ever occupied in the management of the various manufactories now in full working order. The demand for alpaca goods increased with remarkable rapidity, so that within the short space of three years the import of the staple had risen to 2,186,480lbs., and now the yearly consumption, with other kindred fibres, in the Bradford trade alone, amounts to about 4,000,000lbs.; the price which at first was only eightpence, had risen to two shillings and sixpence per pound. Alpaca and mohair (to which we shall afterwards refer,) together constitute an important item in our national trade; these two articles alone standing at about £1,600,000 in the annual imports of raw materials. Of themselves they would not, of course, give to the worsted trade its present proud position in the country; but it is not too much to say, that the skill and enterprise of Mr. Titus Salt, amongst spinners and manufacturers, pre-eminently contributed to the attainment of that high position. Each branch of the industry has been a source of strength to the other, and of the multitude of mills in Bradford and the neighbourhood, now engaged upon these articles, the origin of many of

them might be traced indirectly to him whose busy life we are endeavouring to sketch.

But it was not so much the immediate profit that accrued to himself that rendered his present achievements so remarkable, but the stimulus it gave to trade generally. A new mine, as it were, was opened in Bradford, which invited many toilers to work it, for the treasures it possessed. Employment was thus created for thousands of workpeople, who were attracted from all parts of the country by the high remuneration offered. Whole streets of dwellings soon sprung up in the vicinity of the mills. Merchants, who had hitherto transacted business through local agents, found it necessary to remove their residence from the metropolis and other places, to this thriving centre of industry. Even foreigners regarded it their interest to leave their fatherland, to become naturalised citizens of this country and dwellers in this community. Of these foreigners, Germany has supplied a large quota, who form an important element in the local prosperity. Indeed, the indirect results of Mr. Titus Salt's achievements are so interwoven with the growth of Bradford, in population, in building, in trade and commerce, in moral and intellectual improvement, that it is impossible to separate the one from the other.

The introduction of cotton warps in weaving was

a fortunate circumstance for the district. This took place about the year 1837. It essentially changed the character of the worsted stuffs, and gave to the manufacture an extension unknown before. In former years the chief consideration with most purchasers was the durability of the fabric; but when a taste for light, elegant, and cheap articles of dress was formed, the question arose, how this taste was to be met, and what cheaper thread, other than worsted, could be introduced? But for this departure from the old lines, the worsted manufacture by itself could never have produced that endless variety of fancy fabrics with which we are now familiar. But what had Mr. Titus Salt to do with this important step? Perhaps nothing, directly, but there was a singular coincidence of time in the introduction of cotton warps and the utilising of alpaca. In fact, they were contemporary, the one was the complement of the other, and both gave a mighty impulse to the trade of the district, and secured for it the pre-eminence that it still retains.

Mr. D. Salt carried on the woolstapling business at Cheapside, until about the year 1833, when, his means being amply sufficient for the remainder of his days, he relinquished it. He had built a house in Manningham Lane to which at this time he removed. Mrs. D. Salt is still remembered for her Christian

character and consistency; she was much attached to Horton Lane Chapel, and took a lively interest in its various organizations. Ministers of religion were frequent guests at the house, and the ministerial visits of her pastor, the Rev. T. Taylor, helped her on her heavenly way. When the movement for the erection of Salem Chapel began in 1835, both Mr. and Mrs. D. Salt took much interest in it. The increase of the congregation at Horton Lane was considerable, and the consequent lack of accommodation had long been felt. Mr. D. Salt was a member of the building committee of Salem Chapel, also Mr. R. Milligan and Mr. Henry Forbes. The last mentioned gentleman brought into this undertaking that amazing energy for which he was remarkable, and, like many earnest impulsive men, he found it difficult to co-operate harmoniously with others more cautious than himself. The difficulty, however, was equally great on the other side, for on one occasion, Mr. Daniel Salt's patience was well nigh exhausted, and in his homely Yorkshire speech, he said, "I'll tell thee what, Forbes, if thou art not the first horse, thou wont pull a pund."

The chapel was opened in 1836, by the Rev. Dr. Winter Hamilton, Rev. T. Lessey, and Rev. Dr. Raffles, and in it the Rev. J. G. Miall has successfully ministered for forty years. Thirty-eight members were

transferred from the mother church as the nucleous of the new one. Mrs. D. Salt was received into communion soon after, but Mr. D. Salt never became a communicant, although he was always a regular worshipper. Like many other men, he allowed the early part of life to pass away without making an open profession of his faith by coming to the communion table, and as he advanced in years, he found the difficulties that hindered him not diminished; so that, while endeavouring faithfully to fulfil the other duties of religion, this one remained unfulfilled to the last. The course he adopted was not only a loss to himself, but to others whom his good example might have benefited. Perhaps it was the want of this religious decision on the part of the father, that influenced his son in the same direction, for as we shall afterwards see, it was not until a later period of his life that he avowed his faith in Christ, and became a communicant. To all young men we would earnestly say,—before setting out in the business of this world, let the greater business relating to the soul and God be settled. It is more easy to attend to it in youth than in manhood. It is more reasonable to give to God the firstlings of life than the leavings. It is more safe to commit the keeping of the heart to Christ in youth, than run the risk of finding

afterwards a more convenient season for doing so. It is more wise to "seek *first* the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all other things shall be added unto you."

Mr. Salt died at Bradford, on the 28th December, 1843, aged sixty-two years, after which Mrs. Salt went to live with her daughter, (Mrs. Atkinson,) at Mirfield, where she died 10th November, 1854, aged seventy-six. They were both interred in the burying-ground attached to Salem Chapel.

Some persons may be surprised that, in the work of erecting Salem Chapel, which enlisted the sympathies of his parents and of his attached friend, Mr. Forbes, the name of Mr. Titus Salt does not appear. It may be that his energies and time were absorbed in the multifarious and responsible business to which he had put his hands. That declaration of his to make of himself "either a man or a mouse," though a homely one, was most expressive, for it indicated the weighty sense of responsibility which now pressed upon him, that he had staked everything on this business enterprise,—that if successful the reward would be ample, but if he failed, the downfall would be crushing. We may, therefore, excuse him if his sympathies and efforts did not at this time commingle with those of his kindred and friends in the work of chapel building. In after years he gave abundant proof that

this kind of enterprise had a warm place in his heart. Many were the places of worship he helped to build both by his purse and suggestion, and one out of many may here be mentioned, namely, that of Saltaire, which alone cost him £15,000.

It was, indeed, a matter of thankfulness that, amid a multiplicity of duties, sufficient to overwhelm any other man, his health was vigorous, his spirits buoyant, and his anticipations hopeful. Happily, he now possessed a home, which was to him a peaceful haven that he put into at night, to renew his mental and physical outfit for the coming day. There, too, a young and loving wife greeted his return, whose gentleness was a pillow for his weary brain; and when little ones came into the home, their presence brought sunshine, and their voices music, which chased the cares of life into happy oblivion. The children born in Bradford were William Henry, (now Sir William,) George, Amelia, (now Mrs. Wright,) Edward, Fanny, (deceased), Herbert, and Titus.

CHAPTER VII.

"To business that we love we rise betimes,
And go to it with delight."
—SHAKESPEARE.

"He does allot for every exercise
A several hour; for sloth, the nurse of vices,
And rust of action, is a stranger to him."
—MASSINGER.

"If little labour, little are our gains:
Man's fortunes are according to his pains."
—HERRICK.

MR. SALT'S BUSY LIFE—HABIT OF EARLY RISING—EXAMPLE TO YOUNG MEN — ATTACHMENT OF HIS WORKPEOPLE—ANECDOTE — INSTANCES OF PUNCTUALITY — METHODICAL EXACTNESS — "HAVE YOU DONE, SIR?" — WHOLE-HEARTEDNESS NECESSARY TO SUCCESS — WORKS OUT HIS LIFE'S PLAN — TURNS HIS ATTENTION TO POLITICS—SUPPERS IN WAREHOUSE — BRADFORD ENFRANCHISED — HIS POLITICAL VIEWS—FIRST PARLIAMENTARY ELECTION—ELECTED CHIEF CONSTABLE—BRADFORD INCORPORATED—MADE ALDERMAN —APPOINTED MAGISTRATE AND DEPUTY LIEUTENANT.

THE next ten years that followed the commencement of the alpaca manufacture, were perhaps the most arduous period of Mr. Titus Salt's life. We have seen what marvellous energy and perseverance he displayed in setting up the machinery in the various mills, but the same qualities were equally necessary to keep it going. These mills, being situated in different parts of

the town, and the burden of their management resting solely upon himself, the strain upon his mind must have been very great. Had he relaxed his diligence, after the initial stage of operations was passed, then assuredly the complicated system he had originated would soon have stopped. The same hand that had built and launched the vessel must now be at the helm, to steer her. Indeed, we may say he lashed himself to the helm, for he seemed always at his post; and, because one master-mind presided over the various works, everything in connection with them went on smoothly. How he was able to do all this, single-handed, is a question that has puzzled many, and which young men might find it beneficial to consider. Know, then, that he was a very *early riser*, and his unvarying rule was to be at the works before the engine was started. Is it not written, "the hand of the diligent maketh rich"? and here is a signal illustration of it. It used to be said in Bradford, "Titus Salt makes a thousand pounds before other people are out of bed." Whether the sum thus specified was actually realised by him we cannot say, but it is the habit of early rising we wish to point out, and inculcate on those whose business career is about to begin. In these times of artificiality and self-indulgence, when the laws of nature are often wantonly violated, the chances of success are dead against those who follow

such a course. Let young men especially avoid it; yea, let them take Mr. Titus Salt as an example of early rising. That this was his constant habit is confirmed by the testimony of an old workman, who says, "I was only once in my life late at the mill, and Mr. Salt was there, as he always was, in time." Of course, this habit was somewhat relaxed in after years, though it often continued to assert itself. For example, he was usually the first of his family circle who came downstairs in the morning. Once, the writer was leaving the hospitable mansion of Crow Nest at five o'clock a.m., and to his surprise he found his host in the hall waiting to say, "good-bye."

It is almost superfluous to mention that his early presence at "the works" exercised a high moral influence over his workpeople. Well they knew they had not merely to do with delegated authority, but with that which was supreme. If any of them were late, it was the master's rebuke they feared. If any were conspicuous above the rest for regularity and skill in their duties, it was the master's approval they expected, and this approval was shewn by the promotion of those who served him best. Some who entered his employment in the humblest capacity have been raised to the highest positions in it. There was thus a personal acquaintance formed, and

a mutual sympathy established, that greatly helped to bridge the gulf which too often has separated master and workpeople, and sometimes placed them in an attitude of antagonism to each other. Throughout his manufacturing career he had great moral power in attaching the workpeople to himself; they all looked up to him as a friend rather than a master, and they obeyed and served him with all the devotion of a Highland clan to their noble chieftain. The following letter from an old workman, now a manufacturer, will speak for itself:—

Mr. Salt engaged me in his service in the year 1840. His mill and warehouse were then in Union Street, Bradford. I was with him nearly twenty-seven years, and when he came from Bradford to Saltaire, I came with him. He was a man of few words, but when he did speak, it was to the point, and pointed; he meant what he said, and said what he meant. If I asked him for an advance of wages, he always said "I'll see," and it was done. He was a fair-dealing master between man and man. When he heard tell of a man trying to injure another man, that man had to go through the small sieve. If a man did his duty, he was always ready to give him a lift over the right. This I have myself proved. One day, Mr. Salt was coming down Manchester Road, Bradford, in his carriage, when he saw one of his workpeople, who had been ill for some time; he stopped his carriage, and gave him a five-pound note. Whenever he saw true distress, he was always ready with his heart and hands to help them. He was a persevering, plodding man. He had a very strong struggle with the alpaca wool. It was, in some instances, thirty-six inches long; but he was determined to master it, which he did.

Another striking feature of his character, and one which enabled him to accomplish so much work, was his *punctuality*. Never was military despot more rigid than he in the observance of this rule: when he made an engagement he was punctual to the minute, and he expected the same in others who had dealings with him. Once at a church-building committee meeting, of which he was chairman, the secretary arrived a few minutes late: it happened that on his way thither, he had met a friend upon whom he levied a subscription. But how could he meet the chairman's frown? He entered the room holding up a bank note, saying, "I have been detained by this." "All right," said the chairman, "I thought you must be after something of the kind. I shall be glad to excuse you again on the same terms." Such was his punctuality that he was hardly ever known to miss a train, or to be in a hurry for one. It was the same at home as in business; the hour of meals was observed with precision, and all other domestic arrangements were conducted on the same principle of order. With watch in hand he would await the time for evening prayers, and then the bell was instantly rung for the household to assemble. When the usual hour arrived for his family and household to retire to rest, the signal was at once given and observed. When guests were staying at his house, he was the

timekeeper of their movements, and in regulating themselves accordingly they were seldom mistaken. When a journey was to be taken with his wife and family, say to the metropolis or the seaside, nothing was left to chance; but the day and hour of starting, together with other minor arrangements, were written down some time beforehand.

Another marked characteristic in the prosecution of his immense business was his *methodical exactness;* but for this habit, which was natural to him, he never could have personally controlled the various departments in connection with "the works." He was scrupulously exact in the arrangement of his papers, and knew where to lay his hand on any document when required. His letters were always promptly answered. He was exact in his accounts, exact in the words he spoke—which never had the colour of exaggeration about them—exact in his purchases and sales. When he had fixed his price he stood by it, so that no one ever thought of arguing with him to take a farthing less. A gentleman in the trade, still living, says, "I once received a quiet rebuke from Mr. Salt, which was most valuable to me in my future career. It happened at his warehouse in Union Street, Bradford. I was a young man then, and spent a long time in trying to make a bargain with him. He heard me out to the last, and then said quietly, 'Have you done, sir?'

I took the hint, and it taught me to talk less, and, when enough had been said, to go about my business, that others might attend to their own."

But if we were to sum up all the qualities that conduced to his success at this period, all those mental characteristics that enabled him to prosecute his immense business single-handed, it would be expressed in the word *whole-heartedness.* It will be remembered that in his boyhood the testimony of his schoolmaster was to the same effect. Has not the heart a wonderful power to draw every other faculty after it? How many men drag out a miserable existence, owing to the very consciousness that they have been mistaken in their occupation? As a consequence of this, they have never followed it with their whole heart, they have always hankered after something else, and that to which they have originally put their hands, has, of course, turned out a failure. Better for a young man carefully to watch the bias of his mind, and the particular taste evinced; then in that direction his future course ought to be steered. This is just nature giving a broad hint, and what she thus indicates is likely to prosper; then let him determine to succeed, and succeed he must. It was thus with Mr. Salt; his early proclivities found their true sphere in the occupation he now pursued.

It was a noble sight to see one like him toiling

early and late, adding stone to stone in the edifice of which he was the architect and builder. Many, doubtless, looked coldly on, and doubted whereunto this thing would grow; but quietly this "plodding" man continued his unwearied labours; resolutely he held to his purpose that he would "make himself a man;" thoughtfully he constructed the plan of his future career, and diligently he worked it out. "Seest thou a man diligent in business; he shall stand before kings: he shall not stand before mean men."—Proverbs, xxii., 29.

But lest it should be thought that Mr. Salt was so much absorbed in purposes of self-aggrandisement, that he had no time left to promote the welfare of the public, we shall endeavour to supply evidence to the contrary. In the year 1832, three important projects excited great attention among the inhabitants of Bradford, in the furtherance of which Mr. Salt took an active part; these were,—railway communication with Leeds, the formation of works to supply the town with water, and the first parliamentary election for the borough. It is to the last of these, however, we would more especially refer, as throwing some light on Mr. Salt's political opinions, which ultimately led up to his becoming a member of Parliament himself. It was owing to the passing of the first Reform Bill that Bradford obtained the

franchise, and was thereby entitled to return two representatives to the House of Commons. The inhabitants had fully shared in the political agitation which preceded and necessitated the passing of that measure; but Mr. Salt's share in it did not stand out prominently before the public eye in the way of speech-making; he was, however, an ardent reformer, and had his own way of shewing it. In his warehouse when business was over for the day, he gathered round him a number of earnest and thoughtful men—men of business like himself. There, political questions were discussed, and methods devised for their practical solution. At these meetings Mr. Salt acted the part of host, and provided a sumptuous supper for his political friends; among whom Mr. Forbes may be specially mentioned. It was not only at the time of the reform agitation that such gatherings were held, but also when other questions, such as—the abolition of slavery, the repeal of the corn laws, or church rates, were engaging public attention; there, in his warehouse, was this band of earnest men doing their best to mould popular opinion, and their sympathies were ever on the side of liberty at home and abroad, both personal, commercial, and religious.

The first candidates for the representation of Bradford were Mr. E. C. Lister and Mr. John Hardy; both these gentlemen were intimately connected with

the town by many personal ties, and both came forward as reformers; the third candidate was Mr. George Banks, who professed semi-Whig principles. As an evidence of the growth of political liberty since that day, it is worthy of notice, that, while some of the above candidates were opposed to vote by ballot as un-English, to the extension of the suffrage as unnecessary, to the total abolition of the corn laws as impolitic, to the immediate emancipation of the slaves as impracticable, to the separation of the Church from the State as dangerous—four of these measures have been fully carried out, and the fifth partially. What will be accomplished in the next forty years, who can tell? On this occasion the two Liberal candidates were returned, but two years after, the first reformed Parliament was dissolved, and the political agitation of 1832 was renewed in Bradford; there was no Conservative candidate on this occasion; but in addition to the two old members, another was brought forward in the person of Mr. George Hadfield, whose political creed had the full sympathy of Mr. Salt, and those associated with him. From these circumstances Mr. Salt's political opinions at this time may be gathered and summarised, thus—he was in favour of the extension of the suffrage, vote by ballot, the general education of the people, the abolition of capital punishment, the repeal of the corn laws, the abolition

of taxes on knowledge, economy in the public expenditure, the abolition of flogging and impressment of seamen, and the removal of bishops from Parliament. No doubt, at that time, these opinions were considered too pronounced, but as he had been far in advance of other men in his commercial views, it was not to be wondered that his political views were in advance also. Although the two old members were returned at the second election, Mr. Salt had the satisfaction, during his life-time, of seeing most of the above measures placed on the British Statute Book.

Until we come to the period when he became a candidate for parliamentary honours it is unnecessary to refer to the other political principles, which he firmly held and conscientiously endeavoured to promote. We therefore pass on to notice those local matters which were contemporary with this period of his life. Amongst these the incorporation of the town claims special attention. Up to the year 1845, all local affairs had been managed by commissioners appointed under "the Improvement Act," who were a self-elected body, the majority of whom took very little interest in its administration. The head constable was appointed annually by the Court Leet of the manor, but strange to say, over the police force and other local functionaries he had no official control. To the

post of head constable Mr. Salt was elected, but it was with great reluctance he accepted it. Indeed long before this the inhabitants had urged him to accept the appointment; but this, as well as other public offices, he had persistently declined, both from his natural aversion to it, and the pressure of business engagements. He therefore accepted the office of head constable more as a concession to public opinion than to gratify his own desires, and though entering upon it reluctantly, he performed its duties with remarkable efficiency. From what we have already seen of the character of the man, and the energy he threw into every undertaking, we may be well assured that it would be also the same in this. As the chief of the town, he convened all public meetings, and presided over them; but his authority was limited, and his power to effect local improvements almost nominal. The whole system belonged to a by-gone age, when Bradford was little more than a village, but it was utterly out of harmony with its position now as the metropolis of the worsted trade, and containing about 80,000 inhabitants. Mr. Salt was among the last of its chief constables. To his strongly-expressed views on the subject, the change that took place shortly after is largely due; he was convinced that the time had arrived when the community had a right to demand a charter of incorporation. Yet, strange to say, there

was great opposition at first to the proposal, and when brought to the test of a vote the opponents of it had a majority of above two thousand ratepayers. Two years after, the application to Her Majesty's Privy Council was renewed, and supported in a more powerful manner, so that a charter of incorporation was ultimately granted.

From this period may be dated another era in the history of Bradford. The new charter having placed the power of government in their own hands, the inhabitants determined that no efforts should be wanting to make the town worthy of its commercial position. Up to this time it had obtained the unenviable distinction of being the dirtiest in the kingdom, and the seat of the greatest mortality. It wanted drainage, lighting, paving, water, police; in fact, everything necessary to lift it from chaos into cosmos. The first mayor chosen was Mr. R. Milligan, and amongst the list of aldermen were the names of Mr. Salt and Mr. Forbes. This was a well-merited tribute to men who had done much to promote the trade of the town. No act of the community could be more expressive of the high esteem in which they were held. The first municipal honours the electors had it in their power to bestow, were conferred on their fellow-townsmen who most deserved them. In July, 1848, Mr. Salt's name was included in a list of

eleven gentlemen selected by the Town Council, and recommended to the Queen, as the first bench of magistrates for the borough. His appointment as a deputy-lieutenant of the county followed shortly afterwards.

CHAPTER VIII.

"The fame that a man wins himself, is best.
That he may call his own. Honours put on him
Make him no more a man than his clothes do,
Which are so soon ta'en off."

—MIDDLETON.

"To hide true worth from public view
Is burying diamonds in the mine;
All is not gold that shines, 'tis true;
But all that is gold, ought to shine.

—S. BISHOP.

MR. SALT ELECTED MAYOR OF BRADFORD—ADDRESS OF MR. H. FORBES ON THE OCCASION—FREE TRADE BANQUET—MR. SALT A FREE TRADER—ALARMING CONDITION OF OPERATIVES—DISTRESS—SOUP-KITCHENS NEEDED—RELIGIOUS AND MORAL WANTS—ORIGIN OF ST. GEORGE'S HALL—SINGING BEFORE THE QUEEN—VISITATION OF CHOLERA—THE MAYOR'S PHILANTHROPY—RETURNING TIDE—OPERATIVES FEASTED—"BRADFORD OBSERVER."

IN the month of November, 1848, Mr. Salt was elected Mayor, he being the second burgess of Bradford called to fill that office. In proposing his name to the Council, Mr. Alderman Forbes said:—

You are all, gentlemen, familiar with Mr. Salt's character and position. The founder of his own fortune, he has raised himself to an eminence in the manufacturing interest of this town, surpassed by none; and he now finds himself, as a reward for his industry, intelligence, and energy, at the head of a vast establishment, and affording employment to some thousands of workpeople. As we all know, Mr. Salt was the means

of introducing a most important branch of trade into this town, I mean the alpaca trade, and thus rescuing that trade from comparative obscurity. Bringing to bear upon it his capital and skill, he not only realized great advantage for himself, but produced new fabrics in the manufactures of this district, thus developing a branch of business most important and beneficial to the working population. I believe, gentlemen, the same sagacity, practical good sense, cool judgment, and vigorous energy which have hitherto distinguished Mr. Salt, will be brought to bear upon the public business of this borough. You need not be told of his princely benefactions to our various local charities, nor of that magnificent generosity which is always open to the appeal of distress, and the claims of public institutions, having for their object the improvement of our population. With a warm heart, a sound head, a knowledge of our local interests conferred by long experience, and a disposition manifested on every occasion to do all that lies in his power to promote the prosperity of the borough, I do not think we could select a gentleman better qualified to succeed our late worthy Mayor, Robert Milligan, Esq.

We have given the above speech in full, for the two-fold reason that it presents a miniature portrait of Mr. Salt, sketched by an intimate friend, and shews the high position he had attained in the eyes of his fellow-townsmen, who, on this occasion, unanimously elected him their chief magistrate. As an evidence of the attachment of Mr. Forbes to Mr. Salt, the former had the above speech engraved on a massive silver pedestal, surmounted by a figure of Justice holding the scales. This he presented to the newly-elected mayor, as a memorial of their long friendship.

One of Mr. Salt's duties soon after his election was to acknowledge the toast of "The Corporation," at a banquet held to celebrate the abolition of the corn laws. In no part of the West Riding of Yorkshire were the friends of free trade more energetic than at Bradford, and none more so there than Mr. Salt. It was likely that an enterprising community like this, and a bold innovator on traditional methods of manufacture like himself, would be foremost in favour of free trade all over the world. Mr. Salt was a liberal subscriber to the Corn Law League, and an ardent admirer of Cobden, Bright, and General Thompson. The latter gentleman had, by the publication of his "Corn Law Catechism," and other great services rendered to the free trade cause, gained a title to public gratitude; that title the Bradford electors promptly endorsed at the election of 1848, when they returned him to Parliament. The nomination on this occasion was moved and seconded by Mr. R. Milligan and Mr. W. E. Forster, who afterwards became the representatives of the borough. It was, therefore, a happy circumstance that at the great banquet referred to, the chief magistrate should have been in hearty sympathy with that movement, the consummation of which was now being celebrated in the town. Well might Bradford keep high festival now, for it owed much of its subsequent prosperity to the mighty impulse which the inaugura-

tion of free trade gave. As an evidence of this, when the Exchange Buildings were erected, a number of carved figures were inserted around the outside, among which are to be recognised Cobden, Salt, Gladstone, and Palmerston. In the principal hall of the Exchange a beautiful statue of Cobden, in white marble, has been recently unveiled by the Right Hon. John Bright.

And yet, the year 1848 was, in one sense, a disastrous one for Bradford and the immediate neighbourhood. The Chartist agitation in the spring of that year had occasioned great excitement and consternation. The "Six Points of the Charter, or nothing!" was the motto which the Chartists inscribed on their banner, and in support of which they were ready to employ physical force. What with their riotous assemblages, drilling by moonlight, the manufacture of pikes, and long processions through the town, the aspect of matters at this time was most threatening. Nor was this the only cause of alarm to the community. The number of unemployed operatives, principally woolcombers, was very large. It was not that trade at this period was really bad, but the introduction of woolcombing machinery had rendered manual labour almost obsolete. Fortunately, in Mr. Salt a gentleman was found equal to the crisis, as far as human aid could meet it. It was not the first time it had fallen to his lot to deal with masses of

men inflamed by passion. But here was "hunger," added to political discontent and idleness. What was to be done? Immediate relief was given by opening soup kitchens in various parts of the town. In one week, 17,680 lbs. of bread and 2954 quarts of soup were distributed; 1200 families, large and small, participated in this especial form of bounty. So numerous were the applications for relief, at the Board of Guardians, that steps were taken to transfer to their own parishes all families who had not a legal settlement in the town. Hundreds of men were employed in test labour. A scheme for promoting emigration was devised; and at the meeting held in furtherance of it, Mr. Salt expressed his deep sorrow in witnessing so much distress. Previous to the French Revolution, in January, he said, he had been able to keep the greater number of his hands in full work; but since that event his sales of goods to merchants had fallen off £10,000 a month. Nevertheless, he was willing to engage one hundred of the unemployed woolcombers, and lay their produce by. At this dark time in the history of Bradford, Mr. Salt was the leader in all these schemes of practical benevolence, and the foremost subscriber to their funds.

Amongst many general movements, in which Mr. Salt took part at this period, was one for establishing the Saturday half holiday. It was first commenced by

the stuff warehousemen of the town, and afterwards taken up by the *employés* in shops. At his instance an influential meeting was held in the Exchange Rooms, to devise means for the repression of profligacy and the promotion of morality. At that meeting Mr. Salt said he had become acquainted with scenes of wickedness in the town, of which he could not possibly have conceived; and, acting with a few friends, he had called them together, in the hope that some means might be adopted to improve the religious and moral condition of the borough. In his opinion, there was a want of adequate religious instruction, and also of means of innocent recreation for the working classes, and he should be glad to see the idea of Alderman Samuel Smith carried out, and a public music hall established. He firmly believed that by some such means, beer shops and similar places would be far less patronised than they were.

No one can read these statements without discerning beneath them the noble spirit of benevolence that animated the speaker. The same whole-heartedness he had put into schemes for his own aggrandisement, was also displayed for the benefit of his fellow-men. It is this characteristic that makes him so worthy an example for young men to follow. There are men living now whose only ambition has been to acquire wealth, which they have either hoarded or expended

on their own personal gratification. What are the appeals of benevolence or philanthropy to them, but mere sentimental whining? Pity them! They live to themselves. They die unregretted. They have no mourners to follow them to the grave, except such as duty compels. True, they are decently put away into darkness, but "while the memory of the just is blessed, the name of the wicked shall rot." It was not so with Mr. Salt. Abundant evidence was afforded during this year of his mayoralty, that the moral and religious condition of the town made a deep impression on his heart. At the meeting referred to, many of the views expressed, and the measures suggested, were but the sowing of seed that was to yield a harvest afterwards, not only in the town where he dwelt, but in the new town of Saltaire which he founded. As we shall see, when that part of his life comes before us, he made ample provision for the wants of his workpeople in the direction indicated at the aforesaid meeting.

But what was the present result, locally? It is not improbable that his hearty commendation of Alderman Smith's suggestion gave birth to the movement which led to the erection of St. George's Hall, as a place suitable for concerts and other public entertainments. The Exchange Buildings and the Mechanics' Institute had become totally insufficient to accommodate

the increasing population; but in the erection of this new hall provision was made for 3328 persons. It was built at a large cost, by a company of shareholders, of which Mr. Salt was one, and though the dividends arising therefrom have often been small, yet the moral benefit to the community has been inestimable. Within its walls religion, science, politics, philanthropy, and music have gathered crowds of eager listeners, and thus it has become the centre of moral influence for elevating the minds of the whole community. To the existence of this beautiful and most commodious building the well-known musical taste of the inhabitants is largely due. Its festivals have frequently brought together the highest talent of the country; and the Bradford Choral Society, which was formed soon after St. George's Hall was opened, has become justly famous for the general musical proficiency of its performing members; and as an evidence of this, it may be here mentioned that in 1858, this society, under the able leadership of Mr. William Jackson, sang at the Crystal Palace, when such was the enthusiasm with which they were received on that occasion, that they were immediately summoned by the Queen to sing at Buckingham Palace. Alderman Smith had the honour to accompany them, and to him Her Majesty personally expressed her high appreciation of the Yorkshire vocalists. We record

at length these incidents, as supplying proof that Mr. Salt's words at the meeting referred to, were not lost, but that they brought forth fruit not many days after.

In the latter part of Mr. Salt's mayoralty, the cholera, which had for months ravaged the island, committed fearful havoc amongst the poorer districts of the town. Between the months of June and October above 400 deaths occurred. Many families were thereby plunged into mourning, and their sad lot evoked the deep sympathy of the wealthier classes. Mr. Salt not only liberally contributed money, but he personally visited the scenes of distress,—speaking words of hope to the smitten, of comfort to the bereaved, of practical advice to the yet unscathed, how they might personally avert the impending calamity. Happily, the malady abated, and finally disappeared, when thanksgiving services to Almighty God were recommended by the mayor, and simultaneously held throughout the whole community.

It will thus be seen that the official post Mr. Salt filled during these twelve months was not a sinecure. Seldom during a similar period have so many events occurred to tax the energies of the chief magistrate. What with the enforced idleness of many operatives, the want of bread, the danger of civil rebellion, the visitation of cholera,—there were anxieties enough to

23123

overwhelm him; and all this public work had to be done while his own immense private business required his personal superintendence. It was certainly a school where his knowledge of human nature was increased; where he obtained an insight into the social condition of the people such as he did not before possess; where the moral sympathies of his nature were moved to their depths, and the channels of his practical benevolence were widened and deepened.

But let us turn the picture; for although the mayoralty of Mr. Salt was rendered remarkable by these depressing events, there were others of a brighter kind to relieve the gloom.

Before the year closed, a vast improvement had taken place in the commercial prospects of the town. Like the tide which had reached its ebb, the flow soon set in, bringing prosperity with it, and re-filling with gladness, hearts that had been recently filled with gloom. We have seen how, a short time previously, employers were subscribing their money to feed the distressed operatives; now they were giving large sums to feast them. Mr. Salt was the first to take advantage of the newly-acquired railway facilities to give 2,000 of his "hands" an excursion to the country. Having taken up his own summer residence at Malham, amid the glorious scenery of Craven, he wished that those toilers who had so few opportunities of healthy enjoy-

ment, should breathe for a day the mountain air, and ramble in the woods and fields to their hearts' content. It is said that Sir Francis Crossley's resolution to present a park to the people of Halifax, was made in America, when revelling amid the grand scenery of the White Mountains. "Why," thought he, "should I not help to give healthy out-door recreation to those who are unable to obtain it?" Perhaps such a thought may have passed through the mind of Mr. Salt, on that day when he saw his 2,000 workpeople enjoying themselves in Craven; but many excursions of a similar kind, and t"The People's Park," which he afterwards gave to Saltaire, afforded ample proof that he was heartily and emphatically "the friend of the people."

At the close of this eventful year, the *Bradford Observer* wrote—"Our worthy mayor, Titus Salt, Esq., has long enjoyed wide-spread and well-merited popularity throughout this district. His kindness and consideration as an extensive employer, and his munificence and public spirit as an influential citizen, had long ago won for him 'golden opinions from all sorts of men.' He has lost none of his fame by the manner in which he has discharged the onerous duties of first magistrate of this borough, but has rather gained additional lustre to a good name."

The above testimony may be regarded as that of

the community, and appearing as it did, in a journal so competent to judge of true merit, so fearless to censure and generous to praise when deserved, it was one highly gratifying to him concerning whom it was written.

CHAPTER IX.

"The true ambition there alone resides,
Where justice vindicates and wisdom guides;
Where inward dignity joins outward state,
Our purpose good, as our achievement great;
Where public blessings, public praise attend,
Where glory is our motive, not our end;
Wouldst thou be famed? have those high acts in view;
Brave men would act, though scandal would ensue."
—YOUNG.

HOSPITALITIES AT CROW NEST—ACTS OF KINDNESS—DEATH OF TWO CHILDREN—£1,000 GIVEN TOWARDS PEEL PARK—ELECTION OF MR. R. MILLIGAN AS M.P.—MR. SALT'S PURPOSE TO RETIRE FROM BUSINESS—RECONSIDERS HIS PURPOSE—RESOLVES TO REMOVE HIS "WORKS" FROM BRADFORD—SELECTION OF A SITE NEAR SHIPLEY—MR. W. FAIRBAIRN'S OPINION OF IT—FIRST INTERVIEW WITH ARCHITECTS—CONVERSATION ABOUT PLANS AND COST—SELECTION OF ENGINEER—INQUIRIES ABOUT THE EXHIBITION BUILDING IN HYDE PARK—ORIGIN OF NAME "SALTAIRE"—PREPARATIONS FOR OPENING—CONVERSATION WITH LORD HAREWOOD.

IN the summer of 1844, Mr. Salt removed his residence to Crow Nest, a large and commodious mansion, about seven miles west from Bradford, and situated near the village of Lightcliffe. His removal thither was occasioned by the want of accommodation for his increasing family, and the benefit likely to be

derived from the purer air of a country home. As his occupancy of Crow Nest until 1858, (when he removed to Methley Park), was in the capacity of tenant, a description of the mansion is postponed until the period when he returned as its sole proprietor and permanent resident.

During the year of his mayoralty the hospitalities connected with his office were here dispensed with great liberality; the members of the corporation and other public bodies gathered around his bountiful table. Men of opposite views in politics, of different positions in society, of various pursuits in life, all were brought together in social fellowship; while deputations from numerous societies, both as ministers and missionaries, often found at Crow Nest a home. Amongst those ministers who were intimate friends of Mr. Salt, and to whom he was much attached, were the Rev. J. Paul, of Wibsey, and the Rev. Jonathan Glyde, of Bradford. The latter had succeeded the Rev. T. Taylor, at Horton Lane Chapel, and by his mental culture and earnest piety, exerted an influence over all with whom he came into contact. Mr. Salt was one who felt this influence.

But during the first period of his residence at Crow Nest, it was little more than a resting-place for the night. Early and late, his immense business in Bradford demanded his constant presence and un-

divided attention. To be early at "the works," not only necessitated his rising and breakfasting betimes, but driving in a conveyance all the way thither; for it must be remembered railway communication was then in its infancy, and between Lightcliffe and Bradford it had not yet been opened. Yet, such was the vigour of his constitution, the buoyancy of his spirits, and the heart he put into all his duties, that he seemed to carry his burdens lightly. Nor did the success in business already attained, or the honourable position in life he had reached, spoil the simplicity of his character. There are persons living who remember that in driving between Crow Nest and Bradford, he would not unfrequently give "a lift" to a poor woman with a child in her arms, or stop to take up a dusty pedestrian who seemed fatigued with travel; and this was done with a kindness of look and tone that made the recipients of the favour feel that it came from one not above them, but on a level with themselves. This circumstance, though trifling in itself, is, as George Herbert says, "A window through which we look into the soul." As Mr. Salt, in his own personal career, had always an instinctive dislike to mere patronage from others, so he now sensitively shrunk from manifesting it towards his fellow-men. When he lent a helping hand to anyone, he conveyed the impression that he was receiving, rather than

conferring, a favour. Often, in ministering to persons in reduced circumstances, he first consulted those who had personal knowledge, as to what was the most delicate method of conveying his bounty. Sometimes his benefactions were sent indirectly, through the hand of a friend; at other times, directly and anonymously, by means of the post. Thus a large proportion of his generous deeds can never be known on earth, but their "record is on high."

Crow Nest was the birthplace of four of his children, viz., Whitlam, Mary, Helen, and Ada; but the first two did not abide long with their parents; they came only to claim citizenship with earth, and then God took them. Their bodies were laid in the burying-ground of the Congregational Church, Lightcliffe, until the family mausoleum was built at Saltaire, to which they were afterwards transferred by permission of the Home Secretary. The death of these two children was the first shadow that fell on his domestic circle. He had lived most of his life in the sunshine of prosperity, so that when it was overcast by bereavement, his sorrow indeed was great; but it came not by chance or accident, but from a Father's hand, and surely at the right time also; for it reminded him how soon human hopes may be blighted, and man's fondest treasures snatched away. Could his heart have given full expression to its grief, as the forms of

his children were laid in the grave, these lines would probably have embodied it:—

> "Holy earth, to thee I trust
> Two bonnie heaps of precious dust;
> Keep them safely, sacred tomb,
> Till their father asks for room."

The loss of these children seemed to endear to him those who were left. On his return from business in the evening, the first inquiry was, "Where are the children?" Some of them would climb his knee, dishevel his hair, or induce him to become a "quadruped," to their intense delight. When they were sufficiently advanced in years to be sent to boarding schools, the letters that he occasionally sent them were full of paternal love, interspersed with wise counsel, in the prosecution of their studies, and ardent desires for their future happiness. Some of these letters are treasured still by those to whom they were addressed.

Prior to the year 1850, Bradford did not possess any public park or open space adapted to the purposes of healthy recreation. We have seen in the last chapter, that during Mr. Salt's mayoralty, the necessity of making such provision for the working classes was by him strenuously advocated. One step in this direction had already been taken in the opening of St. George's Hall, but something more was needed, and the time

for it had now come. The abolition of the corn laws had been celebrated with great enthusiasm in the borough. Sir Robert Peel had brought forth the top stone, and crowned the edifice which Cobden and Bright had reared, and his sudden death in the zenith of his fame had thrilled the heart of the nation. What memorial of this eminent statesman, whose closing act brought such a boon to the people, could be more appropriate than a park for their benefit, bearing his honoured name? Whether this project originated with Mr. Salt, or some one else, we are unable to say, but certainly, it had his warmest sympathy, and not only sympathy, but substantial help. He offered to subscribe £1,000 in furtherance of it; and at his personal solicitation, his friends, Messrs. Milligan and Forbes, promised a similar sum. The subscription list having thus been auspiciously commenced, steps were at once taken to procure a suitable site, which, after certain negociations, was obtained. The greater portion of "The Bolton House Estate," consisting of forty-six acres, was purchased for the sum of £12,000. Subsequently, that purchase was augmented by the acquisition of an adjoining property, making the total area about sixty-one acres. After it came into the hands of the Park Trustees, £6,000 were spent in planting it with shrubs, and in constructing beautiful walks, artificial terraces, and sheets

of water, so that the Peel Park of Bradford is now one of the finest, for its extent, in the United Kingdom; the only drawback being its remote situation from the town; but this has been recently counterbalanced by the opening of Lister Park, so called after a distinguished local manufacturer, and situated nearer the centre of population. The Peel Park is, however, not the only local memorial of the eminent statesman whose name it bears. In an open space, surrounded by splendid warehouses, the Peel Statue was inaugurated in 1855. Bradford thus enjoys the unique honour of having two costly memorials of the same individual, one as a park for the recreation of the people, the other as a work of art, to recall the form and features of the statesman who repealed the corn laws. The next statue erected in Bradford was in honour of him whose career we are now tracing, but with this difference, the former was erected to a public benefactor, when dead, the latter, to one while living.

In the return of his friend, Mr. Robert Milligan, to Parliament, Mr. Salt took an active part. His first election took place in 1851, and was unopposed; but the second, which was in 1852, was the result of a severe contest. On that occasion Mr. Salt was the seconder of Mr. Milligan's nomination, who was returned, along with Mr. Wickham, the latter having

a majority of only two votes over General Thompson, the third candidate.

Mr. Salt was now approaching the period of life when he hoped to relinquish business, and enjoy in retirement the ample fortune he had made. If any one had ever earned a just title to *otium cum dignitate*, it was he. His life, from the age of twenty, had been an excessively busy one; the term "working-man," so commonly applied to manual labour, might, with special emphasis, have been applied to him. Much he needed rest, and the time he had fixed, in his own mind, for acquiring it was his fiftieth birthday. Then, as he imagined, he would dispose of his various mills, and on a landed estate of his own, spend the remainder of life in rural occupations. One cannot help asking the question—What if this purpose of his heart had been then carried out? An active mind like his, thus withdrawn in its prime from the activities of business, might have fallen into premature decay, just as the digestive organs when deprived of their accustomed food become self-consuming. For, be it remembered, his life of commercial activity had left him but little time for reading and mental culture, so that to have been released from business would have taken him completely out of the element in which his habits had been formed and his tastes exercised, and probably shortened his days.

However, happily for himself and for others, this purpose was not carried out, and surely another mind than his own controlled him in this matter, and guided his steps aright. Instead of retiring into comparative obscurity and inactivity, he was yet to give "a local habitation and a name" to the new branch of trade he had inaugurated; to become the founder of a model town which strangers from afar would come to visit; to embody on a splendid scale those plans for the religious, social, physical, and intellectual improvement of the people that had long been cherished; to enter upon a career of noble and disinterested benevolence to which the past was only the prelude; to receive honours from men such as few have been privileged to enjoy; and to bequeath to his family a name which is their richest heritage.

How long a time was spent by Mr. Salt in reconsidering his cherished resolution, and in resolving other plans for the future, it is impossible to say; this much we venture to affirm, that it cost him many anxious hours by day, and sleepless hours by night. It was the habit of his mind to look at a question calmly from all sides, to weigh its various contingencies, and patiently to solve the difficulties that apparently surrounded it; then, when all these mental processes were completed, to communicate the result to others. The chief friend to whom he confided

his great future project was Mr. Forbes. There is no evidence to shew that his plans for the future were intended to be on the gigantic scale which they ultimately assumed: they were, no doubt, conceived in that spirit of originality and enterprise that had hitherto characterised all his undertakings; but we question whether his imagination had ever pictured to itself the colossal establishment that was to spring up on the banks of the Aire; it was rather a *growth*, than a cut-and-dried plan thrown off from his brain in all its completeness. This, however, is certain, he was resolved that, in bringing into one centre the various manufactories he had hitherto carried on, he would not be a party to any further increase of the working population of Bradford, which was already overcrowded; indeed, with its smoky atmosphere and sanitary defects, polluted streams and canal, there was everything to militate against the moral and physical improvement of the people. If his new plans and purposes were to take shape and embodiment, it must be in a locality where ample space, pure air, and an abundance of water were primary considerations. Where was such a locality to be found? was a question he had first to answer. It has been alleged that his original purpose was to purchase a site near Wakefield, where the latter part of his schooldays was spent; but this is apocryphal. It is not likely that his practical

sagacity could have overlooked the great advantage to be derived from proximity to the metropolis of the worsted trade. It was after various surveys of the neighbourhood, that his eye, at last, fell on the site where Saltaire now stands; and just as the skill of a military commander is displayed in the selection of a field where his army is to be drawn up to win a victory, so this great captain of industry manifested equal skill, in selecting a spot where his civil forces were to be concentrated and where peaceful victories were to be won.

The locality selected was one of the most beautiful and picturesque to be found in the neighbourhood of Bradford, from which it is distant about three miles. It is charmingly situated on the banks of the Aire, and in the middle of the valley through which that river flows. Surveying the region from the higher ground at Shipley, the eye takes in an extensive landscape of hill and dale, of wood and water, such as is seldom seen in proximity to a manufacturing town. The famed Shipley Glen is in the immediate neighbourhood, which excursionists, in quest of beautiful scenery, love to frequent, while beyond the hills there is a heathy moorland, stretching away towards Wharfedale. To the right, the river winds round the village of Baildon, not far from which, on the height above, stands Ferniehurst, the picturesque residence

of Mr. Edward Salt. Almost in front, rising abruptly from the valley, and completely covered from base to summit with trees, stands "The Knoll," the residence of Mr. C. Stead, a member of the Saltaire firm. To the left, looking towards Bingley, the valley is still more beautiful; while overlooking it may be seen the extensive domain of Milner Field, on which his son, Mr. Titus Salt, has erected a costly mansion. It was a spot in the valley nearly equi-distant from Ferniehurst and Milner Field, that Mr. Salt fixed as the site where his proposed "works" were to be erected. The following is the opinion of Sir William Fairbairn in reference to it:—

> It has been selected with uncommon judgment as regards its fitness for the economical working of a great manufacturing establishment. The estate is bounded by highways and railways which penetrate to the very centre of the buildings, and is intersected both by canal and river. Abundance of water is obtained for the use of the steam-engines, and for the different processes of manufacture. By the distance of the mills from the smoke and cloudy atmosphere of a large town, unobstructed and good light may be secured, whilst, both by land and water, direct communication is gained for the importation of coal and all other raw produce on the one hand, and for the exportation and delivery of manufactured goods on the other. Both porterage and carterage are entirely superseded, and every other circumstance which would tend to economise production, has been carefully considered.

But the whole of the property now known as the Saltaire Estate did not originally belong to one pro-

prietor. That in which the mill now stands belonged to W. C. Stansfield, Esq., of Esholt, and was purchased by Mr. Salt for £12,000. The land adjacent belonged to different proprietors, amongst whom may be named Lady Rosse. The acquisition of the estate of Saltaire was thus a growth as well as the erection of the town itself.

It was in November, 1850, when Mr. Salt first called at the chambers of Messrs. Lockwood and Mawson, Bradford. Mr. Forbes, who had been in his friend's confidence, had previously given a hint to these architects that Mr. Salt would be calling to have an interview with them. Towards evening, he made his appearance, and, having taken a seat by the fire, he said, "I'm going to build a mill near Shipley, and I want you to help me; but you must not expect to get all the work to do, for I have already bought the ground through Mr. George Knowles, another local architect." Mr. Lockwood expressed his thanks, and his readiness to carry out Mr. Salt's wishes. "May I ask," he said, "what sum you purpose laying out on the works?" Mr. Salt replied, "probably £30,000 or £40,000." He then unfolded to Mr. Lockwood the plans he had thought out, mentioning many special features, which need not here be enumerated. "But," said he, with considerable emphasis, "I want the mill first; when can you

have a pencil sketch ready?" Mr. Lockwood replied, "It shall be ready on the following Wednesday." On the day appointed, Mr. Salt came to the office, when a sketch of the mill was submitted for his inspection. Having very carefully examined it, he quietly shook his head, and the following conversation took place:—

Mr. SALT:—"This won't do at all."

Mr. LOCKWOOD, (rather surprised and chagrined at this abrupt judgment):—"Pray, then, what are your objections to the sketch?

Mr. SALT:—"Oh, it is not half large enough."

Mr. LOCKWOOD:—"If that is the only objection, I can easily get over it; but do you know, Mr. Salt, what this mill, which I have sketched, will cost?"

Mr. SALT:—"No: how much?"

Mr. LOCKWOOD:—"It will cost £100,000."

Mr. SALT:—"Oh, very likely."

From this conversation Mr. Lockwood perceived that expense was not a consideration, provided the work was efficiently done. The detailed plans were immediately proceeded with, and carefully drawn, into which Mr. Salt's own suggestions were incorporated, and which had special reference to ventilation, convenience, and general comfort. Hitherto, manufactories had been built with little regard to such conditions, and as for the buildings themselves, there

was a decided lack of architectural taste in them. But the manufactory now proposed was to be, externally, a symmetrical building, beautiful to look at, and, internally, complete with all the appliances that science and wealth could command. When the detailed drawings were submitted to Mr. Salt, there were very few exceptions taken to them; the only questions, touching cost, were the following:—

Mr. SALT:—"How much?"

Mr. LOCKWOOD:—"About the sum I named before.

Mr. SALT:—"Can't it be done for less?"

Mr. LOCKWOOD:—"No, not in the way you want it to be done."

Mr. SALT:—"Then let it be done as soon as possible."

The erection of the mill was immediately proceeded with, but no contracts were issued. Mr. Salt was in great haste to have the work done speedily, so that it was let to various contractors, under a schedule of fixed prices, and not by tender; thus different sets of workmen were simultaneously engaged at various points, and gradually "The Palace of Industry" rose to view.

The next point that demanded attention was the choice of a suitable engineer for the construction of the complicated machinery to be introduced. Mr. Salt hesitated between a well-known engineering firm

at Bolton, and the Messrs. Fairbairn, of Manchester; the engines in the mills of Messrs. Marshall, Leeds, were the workmanship of the Bolton firm, and Mr. Salt went over to Leeds to inspect them; thence he proceeded to Bolton and had an interview with the engineers themselves; thence to Manchester to see Mr. Fairbairn. When he had calmly weighed the merits of each, he selected the latter for the engineering work which he himself required.

At the end of 1851, the Great Exhibition in London was closed, and the building in Hyde Park was advertised for sale. Mr. Salt thought that a part of that building might be utilised as a weaving-shed in his new works; he accordingly, in company with Mr. Lockwood, went to London to examine the structure, with a view to purchase what portion of it might be required. The result of the examination was, however, unsatisfactory. So far as space, light, and ventilation were concerned nothing could have been better; but it was not sufficiently substantial to bear the strain of machinery: the idea was therefore abandoned, and a weaving-shed, two acres in area, was constructed of stone and covered with glass.

The building was now covered in, and the question was to be settled, What shall the name be? One evening Mr. Fairbairn and Mr. Lockwood were dining at Crow Nest, when the above question was put by

the host to his guests. It was suggested that each should write down a name by himself, and that the most appropriate one should be selected out of the list. One wrote the word "Salttown," another "Saltburn"; but these names did not seem to express all that was needed. At last, Mr. Salt suggested that the name of the river on which the mill stands should be considered. All at once they each exclaimed, "Saltaire! Saltaire! That's it"! And one playfully added, with wineglass in hand, "I now propose success to Saltaire." Thus the name of "the works" had its origin.

In the spring of 1853, the building was hastening towards completion, and the vast machinery was nearly set up. The question of inauguration had next to be considered. The approaching twentieth of September was Mr. Salt's fiftieth birthday, and as that was the time when he had intended to relinquish business, it was the day which his friends thought most appropriate for the opening of "the works" that bore his name, and which were to commence a new era in his commercial life. It had been suggested to Mr. Salt that this was an event of sufficient importance to justify an invitation being sent to the Lord Lieutenant of the county; but instead of forwarding it, Mr. Salt and Mr. Lockwood went over to Harewood, and had a personal interview with his lordship. Lord

Harewood cordially accepted the invitation, and made many inquiries as to the alpaca trade, and the gigantic establishment about to be opened. During luncheon, Lord Harewood, addressing Mr. Salt, said, "How is it, Mr. Salt, that you do not invest your capital in landed property and enjoy the remainder of your life free from the strain of business?" Mr. Salt replied, "My Lord, I had made up my mind to do this very thing, but on reflection I determined otherwise. In the first place, I thought that by the concentration of my works in one locality I might provide occupation for my sons. Moreover, as a landed proprietor I felt I should be out of my element. You are a nobleman, with all the influence that rank and large estates can bring, consequently you have power and influence in the country; but outside of my business I am nothing, —in it, I have considerable influence. By the opening of Saltaire, I also hope to do good to my fellow-men."

Such is a brief account of the conception of, and preliminary steps leading up to, Saltaire. In the next chapter, the opening ceremony, together with a description of the establishment, will engage the attention of the reader.



Woodburytype.

SALTAIRE.

From the North Side.

CHAPTER X.

"Rear high thy towers and mansions fair,
Thou gem of towns—renowned Saltaire.
Long may thy graceful spires arise
In beauty pointing to the skies,—
For labour dwells ennobled here,
Our homes to bless, our hearts to cheer.
From morn to eve the sun, I ween,
Shines not upon a fairer scene."

—ANON.

OPENING OF SALTAIRE—GREAT BANQUET—BILL OF FARE—SPEECHES ON THE OCCASION—"THE PEERAGE OF INDUSTRY"—CONCERT IN ST. GEORGE'S HALL—DESCRIPTION OF "THE WORKS"—MACHINERY—ERECTION OF TOWN—INTERIOR OF DWELLINGS—DAY SCHOOLS.

THE opening of Saltaire was an event, memorable, not only in the personal history of its founder, but in that of the commercial trade of the district and the country generally. Never before had the enterprise of one man ventured on a scheme so magnificent. Other manufacturers had erected large works, but the plan of Saltaire was so bold in its conception, so extensive in its design, so complete in its execution, that it placed the owner on a pinnacle of fame, without a rival. But before entering the mill proper, we would first survey the scene which the inauguration banquet

presents. As we have said, the 20th September, 1853, was the fiftieth anniversary of Mr. Salt's birthday; it was also the period when his eldest son, now Sir William Salt, Bart., came of age. There were, therefore, three events to be celebrated, either of which by itself might have evoked the sympathy of the community; but this triple combination was enough to call forth enthusiastic expressions of admiration and respect for the father, and good wishes for the son. The banquet was held in the great combing-shed of the building, which was elaborately decorated for the occasion, and had sitting accommodation for 3,500 guests. The weaving-shed would have held a company twice as numerous, but the other was deemed preferable. In length, the combing-shed is 210 feet, and in breadth, 112 feet; the roof is supported by 50 light cast iron columns, which, for the festival, were wreathed with laurels. On one side was placed a long table, occupied by Mr. Salt and the principal guests; the seven centre tables traversed the hall, and at them 644 ladies and gentlemen were seated; right and left of the centre ones were twenty tables for the workpeople, who, to the number of 2,440, were brought from Bradford by special train. As an evidence of the large-hearted hospitality of Mr. Salt, the order given to the purveyors was for 3,750 guests; and as a further proof of it, let us glance at the actual pro-

vision for such a company. The following is the bill of fare:—Four hind-quarters of beef, 40 chines of beef, 120 legs of mutton, 100 dishes of lamb, 40 hams, 40 tongues, 50 pigeon pies, 50 dishes of roast chickens, 20 dishes of roast ducks, 30 brace of grouse, 30 brace of partridges, 50 dishes of potted meat of various kinds, 320 plum puddings, 100 dishes of tartlets, 100 dishes of jellies, etc.; altogether there were two tons weight of meat, and a half ton of potatoes. The dessert consisted of pines, grapes, melons, peaches, nectarines, apricots, filberts, walnuts, apples, pears, biscuits, sponge cakes, etc.; there were 7,000 knives and forks, 4,000 tumblers, 4,200 wine glasses, and 750 champagne glasses.

Such was the provision Mr. Salt made for his guests, with almost oriental profusion, and we give the above detailed account, as illustrating one of those deeds that reveal the man. His hospitality was in keeping with the generosity of his heart: whatever he did he must do it well; meanness was foreign to his nature, and in affording pleasure to others his soul delighted. But who were the special guests on this auspicious occasion? In the *Illustrated News* of 1st October, 1853, sketches are given of "The Principal Table," "The Model Mill," and "The Evening Concert in St. George's Hall." At the table, with Mr. and Mrs. Salt as the central

figures, appear the Lord Lieutenant, Mrs. Smith, (the Mayoress of Bradford,) and Mrs. Frank (now Lady) Crossley, while in close proximity were members of Parliament, the Mayor and Corporation of Bradford, magistrates, mayors of various towns, and private friends of Mr. Salt.

It would be inconsistent with the design of this volume to reproduce the various speeches delivered at the banquet, except such parts as throw light on the character and enterprise of him whose life we seek to pourtray. The Earl of Harewood said he should go back with a high notion of the manufacturing classes; he wished the shades of the late Sir Robert Peel were there to see the happiness and prosperity that reigned amongst them. When he saw the enormous structure which Mr. Salt had erected, and the good architectural taste displayed in the building, he could not but say, that the whole was greatly to Mr. Salt's credit; but he would specially draw attention to what he was doing for the good of the working classes by building them commodious, well ventilated cottages, perfect in a sanitary point of view, so that his work-people might be conveniently and comfortably lodged. This was an example of building good mills, and providing well at the same time for those who worked in them. After a passing allusion to the fearful ravages of the cholera in other towns, arising from

bad drainage and overcrowding, he said, no such source of disease would exist at Saltaire.

The Mayor of Bradford, (Mr. Samuel Smith,) said the man was still living, and present in the room, who carried the first gross of machine-spun yarn to the Bradford market. What progress since then! They had built palaces of industry almost equal to the palaces of the Cæsars! Instead of manual labour they had availed themselves of the wonderful resources of mechanical science; instead of a master manufacturer carrying a week's production on his back, he harnessed the iron horse to the railway train, and daily conveyed away his goods by the ton; instead of being content with old English wool only, they now ransacked the globe for materials to work up.

Mr. Salt's words were, as usual, few and appropriate; but surely little was needed from his lips in the presence of deeds which so eloquently spoke for him. Still, in expressing his gratitude for the kind allusions made to himself, he said he had still further pleasure in seeing that vast assemblage of his own workpeople around him. Ten or twelve years ago, he had looked forward to this day, on which he completed his fiftieth year, when he thought to retire from business and to enjoy himself in agricultural pursuits; but as the time drew near, and looking to his large family, five of them being sons, he reversed his decision, and determined

to proceed a little longer and to remain at the head of the firm. Having thus determined, he at once made up his mind to leave Bradford; he did not like to be a party to increasing that already overcrowded borough, but he looked around him for a site suitable for a large manufacturing establishment, and he pitched upon that whereon they were then assembled. He would do all in his power to avoid evils so great as those resulting from polluted air and water, and he hoped to draw around him a population that would enjoy the beauties of the neighbourhood, and who would be a well fed, contented, and happy body of operatives. He had given instructions to his architects that nothing should be spared to render the dwellings of the operatives a pattern to the country. If his life should be spared by Providence, he hoped to see satisfaction, happiness, and comfort around him.

Such words have the true ring in them. No proud vaunting of what his own skill had accomplished; no purposes of self-aggrandisement obtrude to indicate a sordid spirit; no fair visions of unfolded wealth yet to be acquired by the erection of this colossal structure; but underneath all we discern the praiseworthy motives that actuated him, namely, to benefit his family and his fellow-men.

Among the many tributes paid on this occasion to Mr. Salt, not the least interesting was one from Mr.

French, on the part of the operatives, who said he looked with pride and satisfaction on the mass of working people assembled in a place which might perhaps one day become a city; and he concluded by reading a poem, composed by Mr. Robert Storey, the "Craven Poet." It is entitled

THE PEERAGE OF INDUSTRY.

To the praise of the peerage high harps have been strung
By minstrels of note and of fame;
But a peerage we have to this moment unsung,
And why should they not have their name?

CHORUS.

For this is his praise—and who merit it not
Deserve no good luck should o'ertake them—
That while making his thousands he never forgot
The thousands that helped him to make them!

'Tis the Peerage of Industry! Nobles who hold
Their patent from Nature alone,
More genuine far than if purchased with gold
Or won, by mean arts, from a throne!

And of Industry's Nobles, what name should be fair,
If not his whose proud banquet we share?
For whom should our cheers simultaneously burst,
If not for the Lord of Saltaire?

The Peer who inherits an ancient estate,
And cheers many hearts with his pelf.
We honour and love; but is that man less great
Who founds his own fortune himself?

Who builds a town round him; sends joy to each hearth;
Makes the workman exult 'mid his toil;
And who, while supplying the markets of earth,
Enriches his own beloved soil?

Such a man is a noble, whose name should be first
In our heart, in our song, in our prayer!
For such should our cheers simultaneously burst;
And such is the Lord of Saltaire.

But this inauguration banquet did not close the festivities. A concert was given by Mr. Salt in the evening, which took place in St. George's Hall, Bradford, and to which the guests of the day were invited. The hall was crowded in every part: the stalls were occupied by the principal guests, and the area and galleries by the workpeople. The appearance of Mr. Salt was hailed with several rounds of cheering; the entrance of Mr. Forbes, as well as that of the mayor, was also the signal for loud applause. The solo vocalists—consisting chiefly of native talent—were accompanied by an efficient choir and an instrumental band; and the occasion, being one in which their hearts were in fullest sympathy, called forth their warmest efforts. The enthusiasm of the audience was unbounded, and, as the proceedings terminated by repeated cheers for their distinguished host, he was overcome with emotion, and could only acknowledge the compliment by a low bow. As an evidence of the character of the

workpeople, not a single instance of intoxication or misconduct occurred throughout the day.

Such were the great opening festivities of Saltaire.

Let us now take a brief survey of "the works," on which so much thought and money had been expended, and about which so many eulogiums had been uttered.

The great building itself is of light coloured stone, in the Italian style of architecture, and, though a quarter of a century has elapsed since its erection, it still retains all the freshness of a recent structure; smoke has not soiled it, nor has the hand of time left its mark upon it. The south front of the mill is 545 feet in length, exactly that of St. Paul's. Its height is 72 feet above the level of the Midland Railway, which passes within a few yards. It has six storeys, and when seen from the southern approaches the whole front has a commanding appearance. The railway passenger, travelling along that route, northwards, must have been arrested by the glass-covered engines, which are visible in their movements, from the carriage window. These engines are placed in the centre of the building, and are themselves the central power by which the vast machinery is kept in motion. The first four floors are divided by the intervening engine-houses, but the top room runs the whole length of the building. The total area of the flooring is upwards of 55,000 square yards. The ground floor is 16 feet

high, and the floor above, 14 feet, each being fire-proof. The roof is of iron, and the windows are formed of large squares of plate-glass opening on pivots. The warehouses, 330 feet in length, run northwards from the front building in the form of the letter "T," only lengthened in its perpendicular limb. On either side of the warehouse the ground is occupied by extensive sheds; that on the eastern side of the weaving-shed covering two acres, and holding 1200 looms; that on the western side is used for combing machines, etc. It was in this building the inaugural banquet was held. On the same side are also rooms for sorting, washing, and drying wools, and for reeling and packing. Beneath is a tank capable of holding 500,000 gallons of rain water collected from the roofs, and which, when filtered, is used in the processes of manufacture. On the top of the warehouse a large iron tank is placed, containing 70,000 gallons, drawn by engine pumps from the river, and available in case of fire. The two chief entrances to the works are by the western side: one for the workpeople and heavy traffic; the other for members of the firm, clerks, and people on business. The offices face the main road, which crosses the canal and river by an immense iron bridge leading to the Park and other places. In front are the beautiful church, dining-hall, and the commodious town, to which we shall afterwards refer.

But if any part of "the works" demands special notice, it is the steam engines. These, as the work of Mr. Fairbairn, were considered a marvel of ingenuity and skill; yet, such has been the progress since in mechanical science, that the original engines have been superseded by four beam engines on the Corliss principle, an American invention, and indicating 1,800 horse power. In the construction of the engine beds alone, 2,400 tons of solid stone were used. There are fourteen boilers; the chimney is 250 feet high, *i.e.* about one-fourth higher than the "Monument," and is twenty-six feet square at the base. Green and Twibill's economisers are used; yet the consumption of coal is about fifty tons a day, or 15,000 tons a year. The weight of the shafting which the engines have to set in motion is between 600 and 700 tons. The calculations for the weaving-shed were that it should hold 1,200 looms, producing each day 30,000 yards of alpaca cloth or mixed goods, equal to nearly eighteen miles of fabric; this would give a length of 5,688 miles in one year, which, in the graphic words of Mr. W. Fairbairn, would, "as the crow flies, reach over land and sea to Peru, the native mountains of the alpaca." The gas-works, at the north-east side, are of great magnitude. There are two gasometers which supply the works and the town with light. As the Midland railway, and the Leeds and Liverpool

canal almost touch the premises at opposite sides, the facilities for traffic could not well be surpassed.

But, as we have said before, Saltaire has been a growth: and since the opening day many additions have been made to "the works". At a later period, a new spinning-mill and dye-works were erected on the site of Dixon's mill. One object Mr. Salt had in view, in this new undertaking, was to utilize the water-power which was running to waste. A horizontal wheel, known as a "turbine," was introduced at the time, but as the water supply was irregular, it was afterwards superseded by a horizontal engine, eight feet stroke, direct acting, making 45 revolutions or 720 feet speed of piston per minute. The erection of a new chimney was objected to as detracting from the view on that side of the premises. Mr. Salt's reply was, "I'll make it an ornament to the place." To this end he built it in the form of a lofty tower, with elaborate masonry at the top, and it has more the appearance of an Italian campanile than a mill chimney. In 1871, a shed was built on the east side of the original mill, with a stowage capacity for 12,000 bales of wool. The whole area covered by "the works" alone is about ten acres. The buildings are supplied with warm air in winter, and cool air in summer; long lines of ventilators worked by levers are inserted, and all effluvia sre carried by pipes into the chimney flue.

Thus the sanitary condition of the workpeople has in every way been considered.

But Mr. Salt's great conception did not end with the erection of the mill. It also embraced what was still more dear to him,—the provision of comfortable dwellings, church, schools,—in fact, every institution which could improve the moral, mental, and religious condition of the workpeople. The number of "hands" employed at "the works" was, at that time, between 3,000 and 4,000, who had, for the most part, to be housed at Saltaire.

With a lithographed plan of the town before us, let us notice a few points about it which serve to illustrate some features of Mr. Salt's personal character. His loyalty is to be recognised, for the three chief thoroughfares of the town are Victoria Road, Albert Road, and Albert Terrace. His affection for his family comes out, for Caroline Street bears the Christian name of his wife, and the other streets are named after his children, grand-children, and other members of his family. Again, his esteem for his architects is expressed in the names Lockwood Street and Mawson Street. In all, there are twenty-two streets, besides places, terraces, and roads, which contain 850 houses, and forty-five almshouses, making a total of 895 dwellings, covering an area of twenty-five acres.

Let us enter one of the dwellings, and examine

its internal arrangements. From the sample the whole bulk may be judged. It is built of the same stone as the mill, and lined with brickwork. It contains parlour, kitchen, pantry, and three bedrooms. Some of the houses are designed for larger families, and others for boarding-houses. These dwellings are fitted up with all the modern appliances necessary to comfort and health; they are well ventilated, and have each a back garden, walled in, and flagged; the rents are moderate, and the houses are in much request. Part of Victoria Road is occupied by tradesmen's shops, the post-office, the savings bank, and the office of *The Shipley and Saltaire Times.* The whole cost of these dwellings, in 1867, amounted to £106,562, exclusive of the land.

With so much consideration for the welfare of the workpeople, it was not likely that the educational wants of the children would be forgotten. In laying out the town, a central and most convenient site was set apart, on which elementary schools were to be built. From the first, provisional accommodation had been made elsewhere, but it was not till 1868 that the site was occupied. The report of the Government Inspector, after their erection, was "That the school buildings, for beauty, size, and equipment, had no rivals in the district." The cost of their erection was £7,000. They are situated on the west side of

Victoria Road, and provide accommodation for 750 children. The style adopted is Italian, which is uniform with the other buildings of Saltaire. The boys' and girls' schoolrooms are placed at opposite ends of the building, each being 80 feet long by 20 feet broad. Between the wings in the front is a double colonnade; to the back are extensive open playgrounds, laid with asphalte, also covered playgrounds for wet weather; in front the ground is tastefully laid out with walks and shrubs. Two sculptured lions are placed at the corners of the garden palisades, emblematical of "Vigilance" and "Determination"; these are works of art, superior, in the estimation of many, to those at the base of the Nelson monument in Trafalgar Square; indeed, they were originally designed for that monument by Mr. Milnes, the sculptor; but a misunderstanding having arisen between him and Sir E. Landseer, they were not exhibited in London, but transferred to Saltaire. Mr. Salt, from the first, had the schools placed under Government inspection, for though many of his Nonconformist friends were then unfavourable to State interference in education, he strongly advocated it, not for the sake of the grants, but for the benefit resulting from the inspector's visits. When the Education Act of 1870 came into force, Board schools were erected for the district in the neighbourhood of Saltaire; Mr. Salt therefore resolved

to give up his elementary schools, and turn the building into middle-class schools, for which purpose they are admirably adapted. These, with the Institute, which we shall afterwards mention, bid fair to make Saltaire renowned, not only for its manufactures but also for its educational advantages.

CHAPTER XI.

His faith and works, like streams that intermingle,
In the same channel ran;
The crystal clearness of an eye kept single,
Shamed all the frauds of man.
—ANON.

He that's liberal
To all alike, may do a good by chance,
But never out of judgment.
—BEAUMONT AND FLETCHER.

ERECTION OF SALTAIRE CHURCH—DESCRIPTION OF IT—MR. SALT A CONGREGATIONALIST—CHARITY TOWARDS OTHER COMMUNIONS—ERECTION OF BATHS AND WASH-HOUSES—ERECTION OF ALMSHOUSES—THE MILLS IN FULL OPERATION—A WORKMAN AT FAULT—VISITORS TO SALTAIRE—FAIRBAIRN AND DARGAN—HEILMANN'S COMBING MACHINE—UTILISING OF MOHAIR—THE ANGORA GOAT—VISIT TO CONSTANTINOPLE OF HIS SON—THE NAME OF "SALT" POTENT IN THE EAST.

WHEN Mr. Salt was Mayor of Bradford in 1848, he gave abundant proof of his solicitude for the religious wants of the population, and for which no adequate provision had been made. In the flush of commercial prosperity, it is to be feared that many who shared in it failed to realise the moral obligations that wealth entails, especially in providing places of worship for the working classes. Happily at a later period, the

hearts of Christian men were quickened in this direction, and the various religious communions put forth great efforts to supply the deficiency, so that now Bradford is a town second to none in the number and excellence of its churches and Sunday schools. To the erection of many of these Mr. Salt had been a generous contributor; but now that the weighty responsibility of bringing some thousands of workpeople to reside at Saltaire devolved upon him, there was good reason to expect that their spiritual necessities would enlist his sympathy, even as their physical wants had done. Nor was this expectation disappointed. In arranging the plan of the town, from the first, a superior site had been selected for a church, but previous to its erection, a temporary one had been provided. In the year 1858, the church was commenced, and was opened the following year. It is situated between the railway and the canal, and in front of the offices connected with "the works". The approach to it, from the main road, is by a long asphalted avenue, bordered on either side with grass and shrubs, neatly kept. The architectural style of the edifice is, of course, Italian, but carried out with a richness of detail, that makes it surpass all other buildings in the neighbourhood. It seems Mr. Salt had purposely designed that God's House should have the very best of everything it was in his power to give, and, sur-

rounded as it is by his vast manufacturing establishment, it

"Stands like a palace built for God."

The porch consists of a series of Corinthian columns, raised above the ground, by six circular steps. These columns support eight smaller ones, which terminate in a dome, beneath which is the chamber where the clock, with its chime of six bells, is placed, the musical notes of which sound sweetly over the neighbourhood. On the south side is the family mausoleum, which is entered from the interior of the church. Let us enter within the latter and see its harmony and simple elegance. It is in the form of a parallelogram, ninety-five feet by forty-five feet. A continuous base runs round the building, supporting, at intervals, massive Corinthian columns, curiously formed, and which seem to the eye like polished malachite. The spaces between the columns are occupied by windows, filled with delicately tinted glass. A broad aisle runs up the centre of the church, and the seats are of solid oak, polished and carved. A massive balustrade encloses the communion table and the pulpit, which, with the organ, occupies a domed recess. Two large circular chandeliers hang from the ceiling, formed of ormolu, with discs of cut and ground glass. The family pew is placed in a gallery over the entrance, facing the communion table; but it has never been occupied

by them. Mr. Salt, when worshipping there, preferring to be seated among the people. The whole cost of the edifice was about £16,000.

It is well known that Mr. Salt was, both from education and conviction, a Nonconformist. To the Congregational or Independent form he had been accustomed from childhood. In this communion divine worship, is as a rule, simple; the doctrines are not formulated into a creed, but the Holy Scriptures are regarded as the only supreme standard. The form of church government is avowedly based on the model of the Apostolic Churches, which they believe were "Congregational," *i.e.*, the members of the congregation managed their own affairs; "Independent," *i.e.*, there was no governing body outside the congregation. The choice of the ministry in Congregational Churches, as well as its support, is, therefore, left in the hands of Christian worshippers; and the patronage either of individuals or of the State, is entirely inadmissible. It was in harmony with these principles that the church at Saltaire was begun. The selection of the first pastor was handed over to the congregation; the voluntary contributions of the people towards his stipend were encouraged; and the whole material fabric conveyed to trustees, that it might be held as a Congregational Church in perpetuity.

But, though warmly attached to Congregationalism,

he was no narrow-minded sectarian. The liberty he claimed in the exercise of his own religious convictions, he fully accorded to others: none of his employés were compelled to attend the church he had built; on the contrary, he afforded every facility to other denominations to erect places of worship on his estate. To the Wesleyans he granted a site comprising 1300 square yards, and laid the foundation-stone of their chapel; he was also present at one of the opening services. The Primitive Methodists were presented with the site on which their chapel stands. The Baptists have two chapels on the confines of the town. The Episcopalians having a church so near as Shipley, (in which parish Saltaire is situated,) the erection of another was not deemed necessary. The Roman Catholics have also a church in the immediate neighbourhood. The Swedenborgians have a room for their meetings. Thus, the religious wants of the people are met, and the spirit of Christian liberality and charity exhibited by Mr. Salt is a worthy example for others to follow.

In a large establishment like Saltaire, the work-people are necessarily exposed to various accidents from machinery. To meet such cases an infirmary is erected, with every convenience for surgical operations and medical treatment. If a person is maimed for life he receives a pension, or such light employ-

ment is provided for him as he may be able to follow:

The baths and wash-houses afford further evidence of Mr. Salt's interest in the health and comfort of his workpeople. They are situated in Amelia Street, and were built at a cost of £7,000. There are twenty-four baths, twelve on either side of the building, for men and women respectively, each having a separate entrance. A Turkish bath is also provided. The wash-houses are the result of Mr. Salt's perception of the need of them for the comfort of the workpeople. In passing along the streets of Saltaire, his eye was sometimes offended by the lines of clothes, which, on washing-days, were hung out-of-doors. In visiting the dwellings he had ocular proof of the inconvenience connected with a domestic laundry. He therefore resolved to erect public wash-houses for the people, and to furnish them with all the newest appliances. These consist of three steam engines and six washing-machines. Each person bringing clothes to be washed is provided with a rubbing and boiling tub, into which steam, hot and cold water are conveyed by pipes. When the washing process is finished, the clothes are put into a wringing-machine, contrived on the centrifugal principle, by which a strong current of air is driven through them and the moisture expelled; they are next put, in frames which run on wheels,

into the drying-closet, heated with hot air, after which they are ready for the mangling and folding rooms; so that clothes carried to the wash-houses, in a soiled condition, can be, in the course of an hour, washed, dried, mangled, and folded.

The almshouses are another proof of his thoughtful provision for the aged and infirm, and were erected "In grateful remembrance of God's undeserved goodness, and in the hope of promoting the comfort of some, who, in feebleness and necessity, may need a home." They are situated in the upper part of Victoria Road, on one side of which 20 of them are placed, and on the other side 25, making 45 in all, capable of receiving 75 occupants. In passing along Victoria Road, these almshouses attract the notice of every visitor, and have the appearance of Italian villas, with walks and flower gardens in front, and creeping plants by the windows. Internally, they are provided with everything requisite to the comfort of the inmates, such as ovens, boilers, pantries, water, and gas,—all free. The inmates may be either men or women; single, married, or widowed. Each married almsman, residing with his wife, receives a weekly allowance of ten shillings; and each single almsman or woman, seven shillings and sixpence; which allowance is paid weekly. The qualifications for admission are good moral character, and incapacity for labour, by reason of

age, disease, or infirmity. Although preference is given to persons who have been in the service of the firm, it is not restricted to such, but others who stand in need and are personally known to the trustees, are also eligible.

There is no distinction of religious creed in considering applications, but all are placed on an equal footing, and, when accepted, are free to attend the place of worship they prefer; but, as many of them are aged and infirm, and thereby unable to go far from their homes, a neat little chapel has been provided for their special benefit. On the day it was opened, Mr. Salt, who was present, said that "his sole desire was that they should be all happy, and he hoped they were so, and that nothing would give him greater pleasure than to know that this was the case." The chapel is well lighted and ventilated; its walls are adorned with appropriate texts of Scripture, and services are held in it every Sunday morning and Wednesday night. One event of the year is the annual tea given to the inmates, at which Mr. Salt and his family have been accustomed to attend. It was a sight worthy of the artist's pencil, when, on such an occasion, their benefactor appeared in their midst. At one of these celebrations they presented him with a pair of gold spectacles and a silver-mounted walking-stick, as an expression of their warmest gratitude. Truly, to him

might be applied the language of Scripture—"When the ear heard him, then it blessed him; and when the eye saw him it gave witness to him. Because he delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon him, and he caused the widow's heart to sing for joy."

But as some of the institutions above described were erected sometime after Saltaire was opened, let us go back in thought to 1853, and see the machinery of "the works" ready for starting. How different the aspect which meets the eye from that which was visible on that 20th September, when Mr. Salt gathered his numerous friends around him to keep high festival! Everything now has the appearance of business. The combing-shed, where the sumptuous banquet had been spread, is now filled with machinery of the most recent invention; the weaving-shed is covered with its acres of looms, where many hands stand ready for work; the warehouses are stored with wools, soon to pass through the necessary processes prior to becoming fabric. At last, the great steam-engines begin to move, sending their motive power into every part of the vast system, which, as if touched by a mysterious hand, wakes up into life; the complicated wheels begin to revolve, the ponderous frames to quiver, the spindles to whirl, and the shuttles to glide.

Now, the silence of the place is broken by the din of machinery, in which the human voice is quite inaudible, and then comes forth the product of it all, the beautiful texture known as alpaca. How animated the scene! But it is not one soon to vanish away, like the inaugural festivity, but to continue long after the cunning hand of its originator has crumbled into dust.

Here, then, we behold this enterprising manufacturer, at the age of fifty, commencing a new career; but the accumulated experience of the past thirty years was now of immense advantage to him. It seemed as if he had been all along preparing himself for the wider field of enterprise, in which still greater wealth and fame were to be reaped. His faculty for organization was exhibited on a scale untried before; but such was his knowledge of men, that out of the thousands of workpeople he was able to select those who were competent to fill the various posts of duty. May we not say, that whatever administrative abilities are considered necessary to the governor of a colony, were equally necessary to the governor of this colony of industrious workers? And it was not with despotic power he governed them, for although dependent upon him for the means of support, they had unlimited confidence in the uprightness of his character and the kindness of his heart.

On entering his "works" one day, he discovered some of the yarn had been spoiled in the spinning process. He immediately inquired who had done the mischief. A workman stopped forward and said "It is of no use, sir, accusing anybody else, I am the man who did it." Of course, he expected nothing but summary dismissal for his negligence, and anxiously waited the verdict. "What do you mean to do?" asked Mr. Salt. "Do better, sir," was the reply. "Then," said his master, with a smile, "*Go and do it.*" This workman is still living, and his opinion of his master is given in the following words:—"When his mind was made up, nothing could move him. He never *flinched* from hard work. Never talked about a thing, but did it. Never used an unnecessary word. He was a kind master to me."

The opening of "the works" of Saltaire soon became known throughout the country, and awakened much interest among various ranks and classes. The Press had not only given an account of the inaugural banquet, but of the gigantic establishment, with all its interior arrangements and outward surroundings. The consequence was that not only men of business, but of science and philanthropy, came from all parts of the kingdom to Saltaire, and expressed themselves both astonished and delighted with what they witnessed. At first, every facility was afforded to strangers in gratifying

their curiosity or satisfying their inquiries; but in course of time it became necessary to adopt certain regulations in the mode of admission. Beside the interruption to work, the expert eye of the visitor easily gathered a harvest of new ideas while inspecting various costly inventions. It was afterwards found that these ideas were not only purloined, but reproduced, to the injury of the patentee, as well as the proprietor. This led to the adoption of the rule at present in force, which restricts admission to those who are personally known to the firm, one of whom generally accompanies the visitor over "the works."

Shortly after Saltaire was opened, several carriages filled with gentlemen, drove up to the gates, under the leadership of the late Dr. McLéod, of Benrhydding. Mr. Salt received them with much cordiality, for among them were two well-known names, around which much interest gathered. These were Mr. Wm. Fairbairn, (the late Sir William), and Mr. Dargan, the well-known Irish contractor. After an inspection of the establishment, Mr. Salt invited the whole party to dinner, and Mr. Lockwood, who was also present, was commissioned to proceed to Bradford, to make the necessary arrangements. That dinner party is well remembered by at least one of the guests, for the sparkling sallies of wit that were made on the occasion, and of which the Irishmen present were

the chief contributors, and also for a memorable incident that took place at the close. Mr. Fairbairn, Mr. Dargan, and Mr. Lockwood remained for an hour, after the other guests had left. Turning to the host, Mr. Dargan said, "Now, Mr. Salt, I want to know your history." But there was no answer. "Come," he said, "I must have it." "My history," said Mr. Salt, very modestly, "has nothing particular about it;" and, in a few words, he mentioned those salient facts with which the reader is already familiar. "Now," said he, "I should like to know the history of you three gentlemen." Mr. Dargan's life was certainly a very eventful one, and worthy of a brief record here. He said, "My father was a farmer in Ireland, and my mother an exceedingly clever woman, who brought up her children in a most judicious manner, but suddenly she died, and my father became an altered man for the worse. Everything on the farm went to wreck and ruin, and two years after my mother's death, he died also. The little property that fell to my share, I gave up to my sisters, and I made up my mind to seek my fortune elsewhere. I went to Dublin and crossed to Holyhead, where workmen were blasting the rocks for the breakwater. I went into the quarries and worked for 12s. a week. Thinking I could myself work better than they, I sought and obtained other employment at £2 a week.

After awhile I thought I could yet better myself, and gave notice to leave; but the contractor offered me a situation with a salary of £200 a year. I accepted it, and got married. Then came the railway mania, when every man who had a knowledge of land-surveying was sure of finding employment. I went back to Ireland and learned what I wanted. My newly-acquired knowledge was soon called into requisition. I undertook to survey part of a line of railway, and in the first year I made £2,000. Afterwards I took a contract for some of the works, one of which was a bridge. It was there," he said, turning to Mr. Fairbairn, "Fairbairn, you and I first met. Since then, I have made millions, but have not kept them." Such is the story of Dargan's life, as given by himself on the occasion referred to. As a supplement to it, it may be interesting to know that he planned the Industrial Exhibition of Dublin, in 1853, with a view of developing the resources of his native country, and as a help towards its realisation, he placed £20,000 in the hands of the working committee, which sum was lost, for, in a monetary point of view, the Exhibition was a failure. At the opening ceremony the offer of knighthood was offered to him, which he declined.

Mr. Salt then called on Mr. Fairbairn to relate his history, which has recently been published at

length in "Pole's Life of Sir William Fairbairn." It affords a striking illustration, along with those of Mr. Salt and Mr. Dargan, of what men with moderate education and limited means may accomplish. They were all self-made men, who entered upon the business of life with a determination to succeed; into every undertaking they put their undivided energies, and each success became a stepping-stone to still higher attainments.

Mr. Lockwood's "Life" was also given on this occasion, but as it is happily not completed it would be out of place to record it in part. Suffice it to say that he, too, is an example to young men, how the cultivation of talent, devotedness to professional duties, combined with tact and courtesy, can lead to eminence.

One of the most remarkable machines in "the works" of Saltaire is that used in the combing of wools, and which is worthy of notice, not only from its own intrinsic value, but from other circumstances, to which we shall briefly refer. The original inventor of this machine was Heilmann, a Frenchman, who took out a patent for it in England about the year 1849. The principle of his invention is what is called the "nip," which means the mode of taking firm hold of the ends of the wool, and holding them as firmly as the hair of the head is fixed in the scalp.

For the perfecting of this machine the trade is mainly indebted to Mr. Samuel Cunliffe Lister, of Bradford, whose name is perpetuated both by the park at Manningham and the statue erected there. From the interesting history of the firm of "James Akroyd and Son, Limited," we give the following extract:—"An essential part of Mr. Lister's completed machine is what is called 'Heilmann's Patent.' This patent was purchased conjointly by the firm of James Akroyd and Son, and Titus (now Sir Titus) Salt, Sons, and Co., about the year 1852, and re-sold to Mr. Lister for about £40,000, the amount of the original purchase, money, reserving the right of use to the vendors."

It will thus be seen that in the works of Saltaire no expense was spared to make the machinery perfect, a principle on which the firm has continued to act, and which enables them to maintain that high position in the trade to which they are so justly entitled.

From the reputation of Mr. Salt in connection with alpaca, it might be supposed that this was the only staple manufacture at Saltaire; but it is not so. His success in the utilizing of Donskoi wool and alpaca, led him to try other experiments of a similar kind. His eye was ever quick to perceive the demands of the trade, and his patience and perseverance enabled him to continue his experiments with any new material

submitted, until its properties and capabilities were ascertained. The material to which reference will now be made is "mohair"—the wool or hair of the Angora goat. Unlike the alpaca, this animal is indigenous to the Eastern world, as the former is to the Western. Its home is the mountainous interior of Asia Minor, the centre of which is Angora, a town situate about 220 miles east of Constantinople. Angora has long been celebrated for its breed of goats with beautiful silky hair, eight inches in length. Of this goat-hair, commonly called "mohair," a yarn is made, from which is manufactured the beautiful fabric called Utrecht velvet, which is used most extensively for upholstering purposes, curtains, &c., and with which many of the Continental railway carriages are lined. Of the skin of the Angora goat the fine oriental leather is made. But the wool or hair of this animal is not, like that of the alpaca, a new material in the production of textile fabrics. It is perhaps one of the most ancient in the world. There is reason to believe that it is to this material reference is made in Exodus xxv., 4 verse. Speaking of the covering of the Jewish Tabernacle in the Wilderness, God says—"And blue and purple and scarlet, and fine linen and *goats' hair*. It is perhaps also to the beautiful and silky appearance of this material that Solomon refers in Songs, iv., 1,—"Thy hair is as a

flock of goats that appear from Mount Gilead." It would thus appear from the above quotations that the goats' hair, in ancient times, was utilized, and was peculiarly soft and beautiful.

But whatever be the origin or antiquity of mohair, it became, shortly after Saltaire was opened, one of the staple articles in use, and, along with alpaca, is manufactured into an endless variety of the worsted goods which are to be found on every draper's counter in the kingdom, and worn in various forms by the inhabitants of countries beyond the seas. In order that regular supplies of mohair may be obtained for manufacturing purposes, an agent of the Saltaire firm permanently resides at Constantinople, through whom all business negociations are conducted. The name of "Titus Salt" is well known in various parts of Turkey, and has long been synonymous with all that is honourable in connection with British commerce. As an evidence of this, the youngest son of Mr. Salt happened to be visiting Constantinople in the year 1865. This visit was not for purposes of business, but simply as a tourist in Eastern parts. But one day he presented a draft at a banking-house, bearing the honoured name of his father, which was also his own. It was soon noised abroad that "Titus Salt, from England," had arrived in the capital, and on 'Change it was conjectured that commercial pursuits must have

brought him; the consequence was that prices took a sudden rise, and extensive purchases were anticipated. These hopes, however, were raised only to be dashed to the ground, for the English tourist soon took his departure without making any particular investment, except in articles of curiosity.

The business negociations with the East were sometimes conducted with the quiet dispatch peculiar to diplomacy. We once happened to meet the firm at luncheon, when a telegram arrived, which was handed to Sir Titus, and passed to the other partners. It was, last of all, handed to us; but, lo! it was written in cypher, which no one knew save the sender and they to whom it was sent. Thus, between Saltaire and Constantinople, business was being transacted at this moment, and, for aught we know, wealth thereby acquired. May not young men learn from this incident, how unostentatiously business may be carried on? It is not by bustle or "great swelling words" but "in quietness and confidence shall be their strength." And may not the same remark be applicable to spiritual as well as to temporal things? They who maintain secret traffic with Heaven grow rich in treasures that shall remain their possession for ever.

CHAPTER XII.

"From lowest place when virtuous things proceed,
The place is dignify'd by the doer's deed:
When great additions swell, and virtue none,
It is a dropsied honour."

"The purest treasure mortal times afford,
Is—spotless reputation; that away,
Men are but gilded loam, or painted clay."
—SHAKESPEARE.

THE WORKPEOPLE AT CROW NEST — THE FEAST IN THE GROUNDS—BILL OF FARE—PRESENTATION OF HIS BUST—ADDRESS ON THE OCCASION—MR. SALT'S REPLY—A SOIREE MUSICALE — SPARE TIME DEVOTED TO THE PUBLIC GOOD —WELCOME TO JOHN BRIGHT—MR. SALT AS CHAIRMAN OF REFORM CONFERENCE—CANDIDATE FOR PARLIAMENTARY HONOURS—HIS SPEECHES ON THE OCCASION — LETTER TO ELECTORS—ELECTED AS M.P.—SOCIAL SCIENCE MEETINGS AT BRADFORD—LORD BROUGHAM AT SALTAIRE—CONGREGATIONAL UNION MEETINGS.

THE first part of this chapter will be devoted to a description of two scenes in which Mr. Salt appears, first, as the entertainer of his workpeople; and second, as the recipient, in a tangible form, of their gratitude and love. It would have augured ill for the inhabitants of Saltaire, had they beheld the marvellous sympathy of their noble master for their temporal and spiritual welfare, without reciprocating it in some way.

It is said "love cannot be all on one side," and the same aphorism may be applied to kindness and goodwill, which also require reciprocity for their healthy growth. In the case of an employer of labour like Mr. Salt, his moral nature would not have suffered loss had his kindness met with no response on the part of his workpeople; the consciousness of having done his duty would have brought its own reward, but the consequence to the morals of the people themselves would have been disastrous. To them the master would have been merely as a benevolent individual, and they but the objects of his compassion and the recipients of his bounty. But when genuine sympathy on one side has evoked the same quality on the other, the relation of capital and labour rests on a substantial basis.

At Saltaire we have a splendid example of the hearty sympathy subsisting between master and workpeople. The latter resolved to present Mr. Salt with a colossal bust of himself, and on the 20th September, 1856, the ceremony took place. It will be remembered that this was his birthday, and also the day on which Saltaire was opened in 1853. Only three years had elapsed since the sumptuous banquet had been held on that occasion, at which the workpeople sat among other invited guests; but instead of resting under the shadow of that bygone act, Mr. Salt was ready to

repeat it, and invite them again to another festivity. The ceremony of presenting the testimonial was therefore united with the birthday festival, in which this mutual sympathy between master and workmen was beautifully exemplified; for, as already indicated, in the first part of the proceedings Mr. Salt appeared as the generous host, in the second part he was the honoured guest.

Work was suspended at Saltaire on that memorable day, for the festival was to be held at Crow Nest, the residence of Mr. Salt, and a general invitation was given to all "the hands" in the establishment to visit him at his home. The number who accepted it was 3,000, and they were conveyed thither at his expense, by railway. As they passed in procession through the streets of Bradford, on their way, they presented to the inhabitants unmistakable evidence of being what Mr. Salt, three years before, hoped they would be, "well paid, contented, and happy operatives." The procession consisted of spinners, combing-shed hands, warehousemen, and handloom weavers. The women and girls led the way, four a-breast, preceded by the Saltaire drum and fife band. Many flags and union jacks were carried in the procession, while two banners of blue silk, bearing the arms of Mr. Salt, with the motto, *Quid non Deo juvante*, beneath, were conspicuous above all. An eye-

witness of the procession wrote:—"In that moving mass of humanity—honest and industrious men and women—we beheld a sight which could not fail to awaken the best emotions of the human heart, and to inspire the philanthropist with joy and gladness."

On arriving at the entrance to Crow Nest grounds, they passed down a pathway, lined on either side by overhanging trees. On approaching the house, they beheld a herd of llamas, alpacas, and Angora goats, collected on the green sward on the right, which excited much interest on the part of the workpeople. Though many of them had daily been handling the fibre derived from such animals, most of them had never before beheld a living specimen. The mansion lies embosomed in a beautiful dell, and on the front door steps stood Mr. Salt, surrounded by his family, to bid them welcome. The procession continued its course through the conservatories and greenhouses, issuing thence into the gardens, and ultimately emerging into the park, in which were preparations on every side for the enjoyment of the people. And now the sports of the day began, which consisted of various innocent amusements, such as running, leaping, climbing, dancing. No intoxicating liquor was needed to exhilarate them; nor was any provided. The fresh air and scenery around were sufficient; while the noonday sun poured down its rays and filled every

heart with joy. And then came the feast itself. How can pen describe it! On an elevated part of the park, a "monster" marquee was erected, the superficial area of which was 3,000 yards, capable of accommodating comfortably 5,000 persons. There were thirty-two tables, equal to 870 yards in length, and covered from end to end with white glazed calico. The seating was double that length, or nearly a mile. The interior of this immense-dining hall was decorated with flowers and evergreens, while outside, flags and banners were hung in profusion.

To show the extent of provision made for this extraordinary feast, the following is the bill of fare, namely:—"Beef, 1,380lbs., ham, 1,300lbs.; tongues and pies, 520lbs.; plum bread, 1,080lbs.; currant bread, 600lbs.; butter, 200lbs.; tea, 50lbs.; sugar, 700lbs.; cream, 42 gallons; and a great quantity of celery." The weight of the earthenware used was four tons and a quarter; of the glass, three quarters of a ton; and of the knives, forks, and spoons, one ton and a quarter. Before grace was sung, Mr. and Mrs. Salt passed round the tables, amid the enthusiastic applause of their guests. It was a scene that must have filled the heart of the generous host with gladness, that he could thus help to make his fellow-creatures happy; that he could be the means of sending new life into every fibre of their physical

being, and of offering them a draught of the purest pleasure, that would bring no regrets on the morrow, except that the scene itself had vanished away.

But the second part of the proceedings was yet to come. The former was only the background, to bring out in relief the picture itself. Now the scene is shifted from Crow Nest to St. George's Hall, Bradford, where the presentation of the bust took place in the evening. The stalls were filled with the personal friends of Mr. Salt, who appeared in full dress; while the area and galleries were crowded with workpeople. The chairman, on this occasion, stated that the idea of presenting Mr. Salt with some token of esteem originated three years since, but circumstances had prevented the accomplishment of the purpose. At first, the opinion prevailed that Mrs. Salt should also be presented with some expression of their appreciation of her kindness; but, believing that in honouring her husband, she herself would feel honoured, they had resolved to unite their contributions in the purchase of a work of art, which would remain an heirloom in the family for ever. The sculptor selected was Mr. T. Milnes, who also executed the lions that adorn Saltaire. The bust is of the purest Carrara marble, standing on a shaft or pedestal of Sicilian marble. At the base of the shaft various symbolised figures represent the sources of Mr. Salt's

wealth. The shaft on which the base rests is supported by an alpaca and an Angora goat, — the animals which supply the new material for manufacture. At their feet lies a fleece enwrapping a cornucopia, from which is pouring forth a profusion of rich and luscious fruit, and falling as it were on to the works and dwellings of Saltaire, which are brought out in relief on the base of the pedestal. The artist has made one foot of the alpaca to rest on a wreath of olives,—thus indicating Peace; and one foot of the goat upon the fleece, from which is springing out abundance for employer and employed—thus indicating Plenty. The whole is six feet six inches in height, from the base of the pedestal to the crown of the head, and weighs within a fraction of two tons. The address presented on the occasion was the following:—

TITUS SALT, ESQ.

SIR,—We, the workpeople in your employment, in presenting to you the marble bust of which we now ask your acceptance, would briefly refer to the motives that have induced us to take this step—one which may be considered almost unprecedented in the history of manufacturers. Your workpeople have for some time back felt a strong desire to present to you, in a tangible form, some token of their affection and regard, not only as a tribute to the genius and enterprise which have called forth the admiration of all well-wishers of their country, but to the high and noble spirit of philanthropy which you have always manifested, and which has been actively at work, not only in securing the happiness and prosperity of your workpeople, but in the un-

deviating support which you have rendered to those public institutions which are calculated to promote the present and lasting benefit of the public at large. And when we consider that this day is the anniversary of the inauguration of the works at Saltaire, we are reminded of the results of that genius and enterprise, as manifested in the gigantic establishment you have raised. Not only has its adaptation for manufacturing purposes been considered, but you have been equally careful to secure the health and comfort of your workpeople. Well does it deserve the appellation of the "Palace of Industry." And, Sir, your attention has not been entirely absorbed in providing for the physical wants of your workpeople, but a higher and nobler purpose has had a share of your attention, viz., the cultivation of the mind; and though Saltaire has been so recently built, we have had a library and reading-room in operation more than twelve months; the library containing more than 1,200 volumes of well-selected works, which are enjoyed and appreciated by a great number of workpeople. Sir, if we look back at the seasons of commercial depression which have from time to time visited the West Riding, entailing heavy losses upon the manufacturers, and distress upon a great portion of the working population, we are not unmindful that you, Sir, have nearly counteracted the effect of such seasons of distress upon your own workpeople, by keeping them fully employed; for however long the storm may have lasted, a diminution in the hours of work, and a consequent loss to the operatives in wages, have never yet taken place in your establishment. We think, Sir, these are circumstances characteristic of your efforts which you may look back upon with pride and satisfaction, and which we remember with feelings of gratitude; and the benevolent spirit which has been manifested to those who have been unfortunate, and the efforts that have been made to render at all times your workpeople happy and contented, have given rise to feelings of affection and love, which will be lasting as our lives, and have laid upon us a debt of gratitude which cannot be repaid. But, Sir, we beg

that you will accept the testimonial we offer, not for its pecuniary worth or artistic merit, but as a tribute of our love. In conclusion, we would say that it is our sincere desire that you may live long to look with pleasure and satisfaction upon the testimonial we offer; that your future course, and that of your sons, may be characterised by the same prosperity which has hitherto marked your career, and that, when age compels you to retire from active life, it may be a source of happiness to you to recollect that you have lived in the affections of your work-people. September, 20, 1856.

The above address was handed to Mr. Salt by Mr. S. Wilson, in the name and on behalf of the work-people, who said, in presenting the bust,—"It is out of my power to lift the ponderous weight: were it sovereigns, I would gladly count the enormous weight and place it in the hands of one of whom I believe it will ultimately be said, 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.'"

Mr. Salt's acceptance of the testimonial was made in the following words:—

My Friends,—In accepting this beautful work of art at your hands as a tribute of your affection and esteem, I assure you it is most gratifying to my feelings, and I consider this as the proudest day of my life. Three years ago, when I had the pleasure of meeting you at the opening of the works of Saltaire, I then stated my motives and objects in erecting them. So far, I have reason to hope that my wishes will be fulfilled, and that I shall be there surrounded by an industrious, a happy, and a moral people; and, so long as I am supported by you as hereto-

fore, with God's blessing, I have no doubt of success. I am sure, therefore, that you will take it in good part, if I remind you that you must be co-workers with me, for it is only as *you*, each one of you—young and old, great and small—do *your* part, that I can succeed in promoting the object I have in view. This is my most earnest wish for Saltaire. I thank you for the kind reference you have made to my sons, in your address. I can only say, in regard to this, that they know my highest ambition for them is, that they should conscientiously employ the property and position which they may inherit from me, in carrying on whatever undertaking I have had the honour of commencing, for the benefit of the working-classes, and that this beautiful bust and pedestal will be to them a constant incentive. Ladies and Gentlemen who occupy the stalls, let me thank you for the cordial sympathy which you have manifested. What has just taken place I am sure must convince you that the task of improving the condition of the working-classes, however difficult and laborious it may be, is not thankless or unprofitable.

In acknowledging the resolution of thanks for the hospitalities at Crow Nest, Mr. Salt said,—

I beg to assure you, that the pleasure you have felt this day has been reciprocal. Myself and family have been greatly delighted to see you, I assure you. I cannot but plead guilty to a little pride. I did feel proud of my workmen to-day, when assembled in the park. I am very glad the weather has been so favourable, and that everything has gone off so well. But I will not detain you by any remarks. I feel no doubt but the talented artistes who are to occupy the remainder of the evening, will add to the proceedings of to-day 'the end which crowns the whole.' I cannot sit down, however, without bearing in mind, that there are some among you, who have worked hard in making the arrangements for this day. To them I take the opportunity of offering my most heartfelt thanks.

A workman, in seconding a vote of thanks to the chairman, said, in his own provincial dialect, "Ah've wrout for sixteen yeear for Mister Salt, an' ah can saya that ah ham weel pleeased and weel satisfied wi' him; an ah am weel pleeased wi' aar chairman; an' ah second 't moation wi all my hart, an' sit ma daan."

A soirée musicale filled up the day's programme, which afforded a rich feast to the lovers of music. Between the parts, coffee and other refreshments were served in the saloon. The bust presented on this occasion was considered a striking representation, in marble, of Mr. Salt's features at the age of fifty-three; but the later productions of the artist are those by which his personal appearance will be known by posterity. To these and other works of art, of which he was the subject, reference will afterwards be made. The bust in question, for many years has occupied a position in the entrance hall at Crow Nest; and by directions in the will of the deceased baronet, it will be removed to the Club and Institute, at Saltaire, where it will permanently remain in the midst of the people he loved so well.

We thus obtain an insight into the sympathetic relationship that then subsisted between Mr. Salt and his workmen, and which continued until the end of his life. Nor was this, happily, an isolated case of

the kind, in Yorkshire. The workpeople, for instance, at Haley Hill, Halifax, were animated by similar sentiments towards their employers. That this spirit of goodwill was reciprocal, is abundantly verified by many noble institutions, for the moral and religious improvement of their workmen, erected by Messrs. Akroyd. Surely, such instances of mutual respect between masters and workpeople, may be taken as a proof that fair, honest, and honourable treatment will always insure loyal hearts as well as industrious hands.

From the opening of "the works" Mr. Salt had devoted his time and energy to the organization of the various departments in connection with them. In this complex duty he was heartily seconded by his sons and the other members of the firm, but, as might be supposed, Mr. Salt continued his grasp of the helm, and his judgment and will were still the ruling power in the business. After the lapse of a few years, however, he felt he might somewhat relax his energies, and leave to others many details that had hitherto been managed by himself. But this was not that he might take rest from toil. No; his active mind seemed never at rest,—at least, it was like the rest of the spinning-top when "sleeping," as boys call it, *i.e.*, the rest of imperceptible motion. Still, with his marvellous constitution and energy, work did not tell upon his frame, as it often does upon others; so that

the time and effort now withdrawn from Saltaire were devoted to the public. The removal of his manufacturing business to Saltaire did not in any way affect his relation to the town of Bradford. In its municipal, political, and commercial affairs, he continued to take a prominent part. In the beginning of 1859, Mr. Salt had the honour to move the resolution of welcome to Mr. John Bright, in the presence of one of the largest audiences ever assembled in St. George's Hall. For this eminent man Mr. Salt had long cherished the highest admiration and esteem. Once, on paying a passing visit to Crow Nest, we found him unusually depressed in spirits. On enquiring the cause, we ascertained that in the morning papers a premature announcement of the death of Mr. Bright had been given. When we assured him that a contradiction of it had appeared in a later edition, the shadows on his countenance disappeared, and with a warm grasp of our hand, he said, "Thank you for bringing the good news."

At the Reform Conference, held on the day following the above meeting, when representatives from many parts of Yorkshire met, Mr. Salt was elected to preside. These facts may be regarded as indicative of the high place he occupied in the esteem of the community, and of his attachment to the Reform movement. He was a Reformer of the noblest type—not hostile to

customs or laws because of their antiquity. In this he was rather conservative; but all legislative enactments not based on sound moral principles of right and justice, and which appealed not to common sense for their maintenance, had in him a strenuous opponent. As for mere expediency, either in politics or religion, his soul abhorred it. This accounts for his consistency throughout his life. There was no trimming of sails to catch the popular breeze; no deviation from the straight course which duty prescribed or conscience approved, even if he had to stand alone. And the reason is obvious: he thought for himself; calmly he felt his way, amid conflicting opinions, until he found the rock of principle, and on this his foot was planted. At a great meeting held about this time in Bradford, to condemn the Reform Bill brought in by Mr. Disraeli (now Lord Beaconsfield), Mr. Salt gave utterance to sentiments which he firmly held to the close of his life. On that occasion he said he hoped the Reformers of England would never rest satisfied with any Reform Bill proposed by any party which did not admit the working classes to their due share of the franchise. He considered it quite a misnomer to call the Bill then before the country a Reform Bill. He hoped the middle and working classes would unite as one man, and insist upon a real, true, and efficient Reform Bill. Such political sentiments, ex-

pressed with that manliness so conspicuous in him, made a deep impression on the minds of the Liberal party of Bradford, and marked him out, in their opinion, as one of their future representatives. The opportunity for acting on such an opinion was not far off.

Lord Derby's Government being defeated on the second reading of the Reform Bill, a dissolution of Parliament took place in the Spring of 1859. The candidates for Bradford were Mr. Wickham, who presented himself for re-election; Mr. Harris, and Mr. Salt. The first was already known in his political capacity; the second was a Churchman, of moderate Conservative opinions, and a local banker; the third was a liberal-minded Nonconformist, and at the head of the largest worsted manufactory in the world. All three candidates were locally known for their deeds of active benevolence, and were regarded by all classes with the greatest respect. The question of politics was, therefore, the only one that was at stake on this occasion.

Let us, then, see Mr. Salt in the novel position as a candidate for the borough. But this position was not one which he, himself, sought. It was pressed upon him at a large meeting of electors and non-electors, held in St. George's Hall, at which a hearty resolution was passed, in acknowledgment of the services of their late member, Major-General Thompson.

The following speech was delivered by Mr. Salt:—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—In the first place, you will allow me to express my heartfelt and sincere appreciation of the resolution you have passed. I think that the resolution in acknowledgment of the services of Major General Thompson is most proper and fitting on the present occasion. If we remember his great exertions for the repeal of the Corn Laws, which can never be forgotten by his country, we cannot do him too much honour. Passing to the object of the meeting,—we have been called upon, Gentlemen, by the present Government, to give our verdict upon the question of Parliamentary Reform; and Lord Derby has brought in a bill, which he calls a Reform Bill, but it is for you to decide whether or no it is such. In my opinion, it is not. It is an evasion; and, therefore, the country is now called upon to speak out upon the question. For the representation of the borough, we have three candidates. There is myself, called into the field by yourselves. We have Mr. Wickham, who has long been your representative, and who has worked well for the borough. I have never had cause to find fault with him, nor have I ever found anyone else find fault with him. Then we have another candidate, whose address is just brought upon the platform,—Alfred Harris, Esq.,—a more respectable gentleman there is not in this borough, and as a magistrate and a citizen, we all wish to honour him; but if he represents the feelings of the majority of the electors of this borough, I am very much mistaken. I repeat that the present Government of Lord Derby has called upon us to decide the question, whether you want Reform or not. The bill which they have proposed I consider quite a sham and an evasion of the question, and it will rest with you to say whether you concur in that view or not. I have been called upon by the Reform Registration Society to come forward as a candidate for this town. I assure you it is not from any ambition on my part that I have acceded to this request, but if you do elect me

to represent you, I shall consider it a very great honour, and all my exertions shall be directed to the cause of reform. I have been ardently devoted to this all my life. It is forty years since I came to this borough. I came as a boy. I have been educated in commercial affairs in this borough, and you all know my political principles. I have always advocated the principles of Reform. For the last thirty years I have never flinched from them, and they are the principles I now profess. I advocated the Reform Bill of 1832, and I also supported the successful efforts to repeal the Corn Laws, and for the extension of education amongst the working-classes. Since that time I am quite satisfied we ought to make still further progress in the extension of the franchise. Lord John Russell has advocated a measure by which it is proposed to give the franchise to £10 occupiers in counties, and to £6 occupiers in boroughs. Of course, I shall advocate this, and, if the opportunity occurs, I shall go further. But I think the best way is to take as much as we can get. I shall also support the vote by ballot; I think it is quite essential to give independence to voters, and whether they are shopkeepers or the working-classes, I would have them all independent by giving them the ballot. And, as a commercial man, you may be sure I shall advocate all possible economy in the expenditure of the public money. I am sorry to say that the public money has been greatly wasted. I am also a great advocate for peace, but still I would have us to be prepared for any emergency. We must keep the command of the seas; but that may be done at a great deal less expense than has been incurred. I will say, in conclusion, that I shall be glad to answer any questions which any electors present may think proper to submit to me. If I am sent by you as the representative of this borough, I assure you it will be regarded by me as one of the greatest honours you can confer; and I hope that my opinions on all great questions, and upon all occasions, will be in unison with the majority of the electors of this borough.

The resolution in support of Mr. Salt as a candidate

was moved by Mr. Robert Milligan, one of the retiring members for the borough, who said—

They all knew Mr. Salt. He had been nearly all his life amongst them. He might say that, in his opinion, Bradford was more indebted to that gentlemen than to any other then residing in the borough. He had established and conducted a manufacturing and mercantile business not surpassed in any other town in England. Mr. Salt had been the means of introducing into the borough an entirely new business, by which he had employed thousands of hands for many years, and by that means he had increased the trade of Bradford and enriched a great many of the inhabitants. He had not only done this, but he had enabled the working classes to earn a livelihood, which, had not the business been introduced, they might have had to seek elsewhere.

During the course of the meeting several questions were put to Mr. Salt, and answered in a straightforward way; but a remark having been made that though he had been instrumental in effecting the incorporation of the borough, he had subsequently removed his establishment to Saltaire, in order to avoid the heavy taxation entailed as the result of that incorporation,—this remark was answered by Mr. H. F. Lockwood, the architect of Saltaire, and as his speech throws some additional light on Mr. Salt's character and worth, the following extract from it will be perused with pleasure. He said—

He would answer the remark that had been made, because he knew Mr. Salt was too modest to do so. There was no one

of whose acts he could speak more worthily than he could of his. Besides, the question raised—which was highly important—should be set at rest. There had been some tradesmen throwing it in their teeth that Mr. Salt took his works down to Saltaire, and deserted Bradford. Mr. Salt worked at a disadvantage in Bradford. He had, as they knew, five or six mills in different parts of the town, difficult of access, and still more difficult of surveillance. He felt the necessity of concentrating these works, but when he determined in his own mind to do so, he resolved, that while he increased his power of production, those who assisted him should share all the benefits and blessings which it was in his power to obtain by such concentration; and instead of it being a disgrace to Mr. Salt, in taking such a course, he thought that every man present ought at once to rise and say it was an honour to him. It was his own (Mr. Lockwood's) good fortune to be entrusted with the direction of these works, and, in that capacity, he might tell them that Mr. Salt gave him instructions upon all occasions to study the health, comfort, and happiness of his people, expense in no case being a consideration. He desired him to give them plenty of space, plenty of fresh air, plenty of pure water. Would any man say that Mr. Salt deserted Bradford? He could only tell them that in the enormous contracts for his works, Mr. Salt always gave the preference to Bradford men, and the amount of these contracts executed in the town was £250,000. Did they call that deserting Bradford? At one time there were no fewer than 3,000 men employed belonging to Bradford. Mr. Salt was always doing great good in other ways. Let them look at his beneficent acts. The other week he knew that he gave instructions to his solicitors to alienate a mass of property which cost £11,000, for the benefit of those around him. His motto might be written—"Deeds, not words!" Mr. Salt's unostentatious deeds of beneficence were not confined to persons connected with one church or denomination, but extended to all. He had known him, for instance, go to a clergyman of the Church of England

in feeble health, with a handful of notes, and say, "There, take that; every shilling of it is to be spent at the seaside."

The resolution in support of Mr. Salt was enthusiastically passed, in acknowledging which he said he could assure them, that he felt they had placed him under very deep obligations, by this expression of kindness and confidence. He had always been attached to the borough of Bradford; all he possessed was from it; and this mark of their great confidence would rivet him to it more closely. If he were sent to Parliament, he hoped he should remain firm to the principles which he had ever professed.

The following letter from General Thompson was sent to the Chairman of Mr. Salt's Committee:—

Elliot Vale, Blackheath, 9th April, 1859.

My dear Sir,—Tell Mr. Salt that my success at the last election was entirely owing to his leaving the field open; and if he will come out for the Ballot, (which he will see is essential to enabling me to do it without rebuke from my friends and supporters,) I will do the same for him on the present occasion; and consider that the appearance of a man of his eminence, in support of the great question of the day, as doing much more for the popular cause than could result from any effort of my own.

Yours very truly,

PERRONET THOMPSON.

From the speeches delivered on this eventful occasion, both by Mr. Salt and his friends, it will be seen what were his political convictions. At that time considerable anxiety prevailed in some quarters, lest

the lowering of the franchise would admit the working-classes, in such large numbers that it would seriously affect the British Constitution. It was, therefore, all the more assuring to those who entertained such fears to find a large employer like Mr. Salt so heartily advocating the measure. But perhaps his political views could not have been more clearly put than in the following comprehensive address :—

TO THE ELECTORS AND NON-ELECTORS.

Gentlemen,—Having been invited by a large meeting of electors, convened under the auspices of the Reform Registration Society, I have consented to ask at your hands the honour of representing your important borough in the ensuing Parliament. A life spent in the trade of the district, and the humble part I have taken in all our local movements, will, I trust, be accepted as a guarantee of my acquaintance with your interests and an earnest of my desire to promote them. My political principles are well known to all of you, and even those who in some respects differ from them, will, I hope, do me the justice to admit that they have been as consistent as they have been sincere. For Peace, Reform, and Economy, I have worked with you for more than thirty years, and these great objects I am not now likely to desert. To the question which Lord Derby has put to the country, I trust the answer will be clear and decisive, and that the representation may be settled, so that a happy and united people at home may strengthen our Government in seeking to preserve peace abroad.

The issue of the impending election is, I take it, Reform or No Reform; Advancement or Retrogression. I am, and always have been, for Reform, and I believe the advancement of the country is indissolubly connected with that principle.

When I speak of Reform, I mean an extension of the suffrage

to the industrial classes of the community; the lowering of the occupation franchise in counties, by which many intelligent men now excluded may be introduced into the electoral body; the adoption of the ballot, as the only feasible method yet proposed for insuring freedom of election; and such a re-distribution of seats as shall destroy nomination boroughs, and confer the franchise upon large and important communities. A Reform Bill embodying these principles, I believe the country is prepared to carry, and less than that I hope it will not accept.

Believing that these views are held by a large majority of the electors of Bradford, I am encouraged to offer myself as a candidate. I will only add, that, as no personal feelings were allowed to create division at our last election, so I trust at this important crisis our union will insure success. And should you place me in so honourable and responsible a post, my best efforts shall be devoted to fulfil its obligations to your entire satisfaction.

I have the honour to be,

Gentlemen,

Your obliged and obedient Servant,

Bradford, 9th April, 1859. TITUS SALT.

In reference to the "Ten Hours Bill," which restricted the hours of labour in manufactories, Mr. Salt said he would not interfere with that measure, which had already passed into law; he was quite satisfied with its beneficial operations; he rejoiced to say that he had always been an advocate for it; in fact, for nearly twelve months before that enactment came into force he had adopted it in his own case, by reducing the hours of his workpeople. With regard to the taxes on knowledge, he had always approved of

Mr. Milner Gibson's efforts to obtain the repeal of those taxes. With regard to the grant to Maynooth, he was opposed to all grants for religious purposes, but he would not single out any one in particular for his opposition.

Such was the political creed which Mr. Salt avowed in view of the day of election. When the nomination of candidates took place, which was then conducted in public, Mr. Wickham and Mr. Salt had the show of hands, and at the declaration of the poll they were both returned as the Members for the borough. When he reached home on the same evening, the whole neighbourhood turned out to meet him; the horses were taken from his carriage, which was drawn by the people; while the ringing of bells and enthusiastic cheers of the crowd testified to their joy at the successful issue of the contest. Mr. Salt had now reached a position of honour in the community, that he little dreamed of when, as a youth, he came into its midst. Bradford had no higher post to which it could raise him; and let it not be forgotten, that whether we contemplate his marvellous career in its commercial, municipal, or political relations, it was by dint of his own manly efforts that he succeeded; and this fact places him on a pinnacle before the eyes of every young man, not merely as an object to be admired, but an example to be followed.

In the autumn of the same year the annual Congress of the British Association for the Promotion of Social Science was held at Bradford, under the presidency of the Earl of Shaftesbury. Among many illustrious men gathered together on that occasion, the late Lord Brougham occupied a prominent place, and delivered the annual address, in which he took a comprehensive view of many leading social questions of the day. Not the least interesting part of this annual congress, wherever it is held, is the hospitality shewn to its members; but on this occasion it was exhibited on that scale of unbounded liberality for which Bradford is famous. Among the sights in the town and neighbourhood that visitors were eager to see was, of course, Saltaire, to which they were specially invited, and were conducted over the establishment by Mr. Salt himself. Among the visitors was the venerable Lord Brougham and other *savans*, including a party of rising barristers. When the highest floor in the building was reached, Lord Brougham sat down to rest himself upon a large woolsack: pointing to his seat, and turning to one of the barristers, he facetiously remarked, "This is where you would like to be!"

Another meeting, of an ecclesiastical kind, took place at Bradford prior to this, and in which Mr. Salt was deeply interested, viz., the annual

assembly of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. The late Rev. Dr. Harris was chairman on that occasion, and among those who were present may be mentioned the Revs. John Angell James, Dr. Halley, Dr. George Smith, Walter Scott, and Jonathan Glyde. Mr. Frank (afterwards Sir Francis) Crossley presided at the public meeting, and Mr. Salt at the public breakfast. In the autumn of 1876, the same assembly met in Bradford; but, alas, what changes had occurred during the interval! All those honoured men had passed away, except the last, who was then so feeble in health that a resolution was cordially carried, expressive of the sympathy of the Congregational body with him in his affliction, their grateful acknowledgments of the services he had rendered to philanthropy and religion, also their earnest prayers that he might be graciously supported to the end of life. The end was not then far off.

CHAPTER XIII.

" Here finds my heart its rest,
Repose that knows no shock;
The strength of love that keeps it blest
In Thee, the riven Rock:
My soul, as girt around,
Her citadel hath found,
I would love thee as thou lov'st me,
O Jesus most desired."

—RAY PALMER.

REMOVAL TO METHLEY PARK—DESCRIPTION OF MANSION AND ESTATE—FAREWELL ADDRESS ON LEAVING CROW NEST —"A CARRIAGE OR A CASTLE"—HE RESIGNS AS MEMBER FOR BRADFORD—PARLIAMENTARY LIFE—FAILING HEALTH—VISITS SCARBOROUGH—"A WEARY MAN"—"A WORD TO THE WEARY"—EXTRACT OF A SERMON—LETTER TO AUTHOR—DEATH OF SECOND DAUGHTER—FIRST COMMUNION—SERVICE IN THE HALL AT METHLEY.

THE first residence of Mr. Salt at Crow Nest extended over a period of seventeen years. In the year 1858, he received notice from the proprietor, that the house would be required for his own occupation. This was an unexpected announcement to the family, who had been so long settled there, that the thought of leaving had not once entered their minds. It was the home, where the elder children had grown into maturity, and the younger ones had been born, and

which had become specially dear to the parents, since the shadow of death had twice fallen upon it. Mr. Salt would have bought the property from the owner, to secure it as a permanent residence for himself, but the latter declined, at *that* time, to sell it, so that no alternative was left but to seek a home elsewhere. In laying out the Saltaire estate, a site had been selected by the owner, on which he had proposed, some day, to build a house. That site is, perhaps, the most beautiful in the neighbourhood, commanding, as it does, an extensive view of "the works" of Saltaire, and the valley of the Aire beyond Bingley. It is now called "The Knoll," (from its physical conformation,) on the summit of which stands the residence of Mr. Charles Stead. Had Mr. Salt proceeded at that time to carry out his primary intention of building a family mansion there, considerable time must have elapsed before its completion; but as Crow Nest was so soon to be vacated, it was necessary to procure a house which might at once be made ready for his occupation. Among many eligible mansions that came under his notice, Methley Park was the one selected, and it is here that he resided for the next nine years, and where various circumstances occurred in his history to which we shall refer in this chapter. Methley Park had been the seat of the Earls of Mexborough for many generations. It is situated six miles from Leeds on the road to Wake-

field, from which it is distant about five miles. At the time to which we refer, the mansion of Methley had remained untenanted for several years; the roof had become dilapidated, the corridors were damp, and the various apartments musty and cob-webbed; while outside, the courtyard and terrace gardens were over grown with grass and weeds. The beautiful park, with its ancient oaks, the herd of deer, the gardens and plantations, had become objects of attraction to excursionists, who roamed whither they listed, sometimes surreptitiously carrying off shrubs and flowers, or leaving names cut on the leaden roof of the mansion, as their only claim to immortality.

It was painfully evident that everything was out of gear on the estate, and that some enterprising tenant was needed, whose capital and energy might restore it to its former condition. Mr. Salt was offered a lease of the place, at an almost nominal rent, which offer, after much deliberation, was accepted, and he at once instructed his architects to make the necessary preparations for his occupancy. This was a herculean task to be accomplished in a limited time, but in the execution of it, no expense was spared to render the lordly mansion worthy of its antecedent history. As we accompanied Mr. Salt in one of his visits to Methley Park while these preparations were going forward, it is as an eye-witness we refer to them, and to the striking

contrast which their completion afterwards afforded. The mansion was then in the hands of a little army of joiners, bricklayers, painters, gilders, and cleaners, all under the supervision of Mr. Lockwood. The terraces and gardens were in course of transformation from the aspect of a wilderness to that of a paradise. The park was being thoroughly drained and surrounded by iron fences to keep the deer from straying, while throughout the whole estate there were manifest signs that the reign of desolation was drawing to a close. In a few months all was ready for the migration of the family thither, which event took place about the end of 1856.

When it became known in the neighbourhood of Crow Nest that Mr. Salt was about to remove, the regret of the inhabitants was wide spread. As an evidence of it, a meeting was held, at which it was resolved to present him with an Imperial Bible, bound in the most elaborate style, with massive gold clasps. The following is a copy of the address inscribed in it:—

TO TITUS SALT, ESQUIRE.

In name of your friends and neighbours at Lightcliffe, we request your acceptance of this volume as a token of our high esteem for your character, and of our deep regret at your removal from amongst us.

The warm and practical interest which, during seventeen years' residence in the district, you have ever manifested in the promotion and extension of education, and everything pertaining to the

material, moral, and spiritual well-being of the inhabitants, has endeared you to the community; and your departure leaves in many hearts and homes a blank which cannot easily be filled.

Into the scene of your future residence you are followed by the ardent desire of all classes, for the happiness of yourself and family. It is our earnest prayer that you may long be spared to diffuse around the place of your new abode those kind and genial influences which this neighbourhood has so long enjoyed, and that in the last remove you may inherit the reward which this sacred volume promises to those who have served their generation according to the will of God.

December, 1858.

(Signed by the principal inhabitants of the district.)

Let us follow Mr. Salt and his family to Methley Park, and enter the house where they have taken up their new abode. The reader who has travelled from Leeds to Normanton by the Midland Railway will have observed the beautiful village of Methley, through which he must pass, with the noble mansion and park situated about a mile to the right. It is built in a castellated style, of light stone, and adorned with towers and battlements. A remark, made by Mr. Salt many years before this period, is worth recording now. It was in connection with one of his early commercial adventures, and when many persons doubted his success, or prognosticated failure, that he said to a friend, "*I am in for a carriage or a castle.*" What he meant by the remark was that in the event of failure in his new enterprise, he might, perhaps, be compelled to take up his abode

in York Castle. Happily, the castle which he now entered was not in York, though in Yorkshire; nor was it as a debtor, but as a successful and affluent man of business. The entrance-hall is of more ancient date than the other parts of the building, and with its old oak panelling, mullioned windows, stained glass, and organ-loft, gives the impression, at first sight, of an ecclesiastical edifice; but a glance at the walls dispels that impression, for they are hung with old armour and trophies of the chase. It is needless to say that the new abode was furnished with all the elegance and luxurious taste that wealth could command. One circumstance may here be mentioned as illustrative of Mr. Salt's personal character; he said "I want my house made as attractive to my sons as possible, that they may not have to seek amusement from home." Hence, every provision was made for in-door and out-door amusement and recreation,—such as workshop and billiard room; shooting, riding, fishing, &c.

By this change of abode he was now further removed from his "works," the distance being about twenty miles. Still, when business required his presence, this was no obstacle. and the time of his appearance there was always known. Those of his sons who resided with him, and were partners in the business, generally preceded their father thither. Thus relieved of many duties, he was enabled to attend more to matters of a public

kind, amongst which, those connected with parliamentary life claimed his attention. In the previous chapter reference was made to his election as one of the representatives of Bradford. Though the honour conferred upon him on that occasion was really the highest his fellow-townsmen could offer; yet, whether he was wise in accepting it is open to question. In the opinion of many, he was not fitted for the post, either by his habits or previous training, but this seems one of those rare occasions in his life, when he allowed his judgment to be swayed by the wishes of others, and he paid the penalty for it afterwards. During the session of Parliament, his seat in the house was always occupied, and his name found on every division list. But within the walls of St. Stephen's his voice was never heard, except on some formal occasion, such as the presentation of a petition. To him, it was a scene widely different from that with which he had been long familiar. Speaking had always been his weak point; but here it was the chief business. Early rising and retiring had been the rule of his life, now the long sittings, the heated atmosphere, irregular hours, both of diet and sleep, the exciting debates and divisions, were enough to exhaust any man's energies, much more his, so unaccustomed to such an experience. In the House of Commons at that time, several of his personal friends had seats, such

as Cobden, Bright, Crossley, and Baines. Palmerston, Russell, Gladstone, and Disraeli, were then conspicuous as statesmen. To be associated with such men was, doubtless, a great honour, but it could not compensate for the broken sleep, the shattered nerves and gouty twinges, from which he so frequently suffered. Whether he intended remaining in Parliament till its dissolution we cannot say; at all events, he never took up his residence in London, but with his wife and family occupied apartments at Fenton's Hotel, Saint James's Street. On Sundays he attended Westminster Chapel, and enjoyed the ministry of the Rev. Samuel Martin, who, in addition to his ordinary services, had a devotional meeting every week for members of Parliament. Mr. Salt was one of many to whom such a meeting was a spiritual boon. But how thankful he was, when an opportunity occurred, to escape from the excitement of parliamentary life to Yorkshire! to see how business proceeded at Saltaire, or to rest amid the quiet scenes of Methley! On one occasion, he came to Scarborough for its bracing air. We were then struck with his altered appearance; his countenance was haggard, his spirits depressed, and his walking powers considerably impaired. When asked as to the state of his health, the answer given was "I'm a weary man." Thus it was apparent that his short parliamentary career had seriously affected his health.

So low was he brought, that his thoughts dwelt on his latter end, which, to him, seemed approaching, and he began to make some necessary arrangements in anticipation of that solemn event. Mr. Lockwood was summoned to Scarborough, and instructions were given for the erection of a family mausoleum at Saltaire. Thank God! it was not to be required for him until seventeen years had elapsed, and many great and noble purposes of benevolence had been accomplished.

The present state of Mr. Salt's health seemed to the writer a suitable occasion for pressing upon his attention those momentous matters relating to his personal salvation and a future state of existence. It seemed hardly compatible with the mutual friendship that had existed so long to maintain utter silence on such subjects. Accordingly, on the following Sunday the topic of discourse was chosen with a view to comfort the weary and direct such to the only true source of rest. The text selected was from Isaiah l. 4, "The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary." With the manuscript of the sermon before us, a short extract may be taken, just to show "the word in season" that was made a blessing to his soul. The preacher first described the weary efforts of a caterpillar to

reach the top of a painted pole in quest of foliage, but there was nothing for it there but the bare piece of wood, and it groped all round in vacant space as if disappointed :—

Thus it is with men! You may see them striving to reach some worldly object in quest of that which can satisfy their spiritual nature. *There* is a weary soul! and wealth says, "Come up to me!" Is not this a "word in season" to the weary? But when he climbs the pole to the top and looks around, the tree of life is not there. *There* is a weary soul! and honour says, "Come up to me!" Is not this a "word in season"? But when he reaches the top there is nothing that can satisfy. *There* is another weary one! and ambition says, "Come up to me!" Is not this a word in season? To be accounted great, learned, and wise! He climbs to the highest pinnacle of science. Perhaps he can count the stars and weigh them by a powerful calculus; yet after all there is a void in his heart, unfilled, for God is not there. *There* is another weary one! and superstition says, "Come up to me!" For that word "come" is always welcome to the weary, and she takes the veil, as it is called, and renounces the world! Farewell for ever to its pomps and vanities! Now for a life devoted to religion. Nothing but vespers, vigils, fasts, the counting of beads, and the repetition of collects. Is the soul satisfied with these? Has the heart found rest? I travelled once from London with two Sisters of Mercy. Beautiful name! They were clad in serge, which is the garb of mourning. They were thickly veiled like those bereft. Nevertheless, their half-concealed features were sometimes visible. The lines of sorrow were written there, with all the tracery of melancholy. They neither spoke, nor looked up, nor smiled. Ah! they had climbed the pole of superstition, and yet they were not happy. They had devoted their lives to the outward ceremonies of religion, but there was still an aching void which these things could not fill—they were seeking the living among the dead.

Such, brethren, is a specimen of the weariness of men. What does it all prove? It proves that man needs rest; but from the nature of those objects pursued—from the disappointment that ensues when the objects are reached—it is evident rest cannot be found in them; yea, the very effort to climb wearies the soul all the more. I tell you, until the soul comes to live in God himself, it can never be satisfied. Suppose that, in watching the movements of that poor caterpillar, you pitied it, and carried it to some leafy tree, and put it up among the branches, it would live there. And what is the Cross of Jesus but a tree of life which God has planted here, and by which fallen creatures may climb back to God? But man is blind, as well as fallen, and the Holy Spirit comes to open blind eyes and to lead weary souls to the Cross. Is not Christ the Living Vine? Oh! when the soul begins to feed on Him it begins to live. Weary souls! behold the Saviour on the Cross! He says, "Come unto Me." Words in season, indeed! You have climbed other poles in quest of good; let your affections be entwined round the Cross, and by this you will climb to the skies! You have sought it in wealth, now seek it in Christ; you have sought it in honour—why not now aspire to become "heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ"? You have climbed the heights of knowledge, —acquaint yourself with "Him whom to know is life eternal." You have gazed, perhaps, on a crucifix; let the eye of faith be turned to the living Christ; let the hand of faith grasp Him,—the arms of faith embrace Him, as all your salvation and desire, and, verily, you shall find rest.

We offer no apology for the insertion of the above extract. There were doubtless many strangers in church that Sunday morning, to whom the message was specially applicable. Mr. Salt was one of them; for when we met him the following day, he said, "That was a word in season to me yesterday; I am one of the weary in want of rest." Thus the door

was opened for unreserved conversation on spiritual subjects.

Surely the Spirit of God was to be recognized in this! It is His work to quicken the conscience, to break the false peace of the heart, discovering to a man his own true character in the light of eternity, and thus impelling him to put the momentous question —"What must I do to be saved?" We do not say this anxious inquirer had no difficulties to be overcome, or doubts to be met, or fallacious conceptions of the method of salvation to be removed. Of these he had many, but he was willing to become as a little child, that he might enter the kingdom of Heaven. In short, it was evident that such an earnest seeker after rest and truth would ere long be a happy finder; for, as we have somewhere read,— "When a soul seeketh after salvation, there is another seeker, even the 'Good Shepherd,' who goeth after the lost sheep and never gives up until he finds it, and carries it home on his shoulders, rejoicing." Still, the light did not burst upon his mind at once: it came upon him gradually, like the dawn; perfect rest did not at once take possession of the troubled breast, but at occasional intervals he had some experience of it. After this interview we had no difficulty in freely conversing with him on religious themes. He seemed always ready to be instructed

in the Way of Life. Several letters are now in our possession which indicate the state of his mind at this time. One of these is as follows :—

Methley Park, 21st April.

MY DEAR MR. BALGARNIE,

I hope you will forgive me for not writing to thank you for the kind letter I received a fortnight ago. I have had plenty of time both to read and think about it, not having been to Bradford or Saltaire since the 3rd instant, which was the last day I was able to leave home. I was obliged to give up the Leicester journey, but I hope to be able to go to Bradford to-morrow. I hope I have been enabled to believe that these our trials are for our good, and that our Heavenly Father intends them as such. I assure you I often peruse your kind note, and shall endeavour to profit by your kind advice and counsel.

I feel great responsibility to the Giver of all good, and pray to be directed aright, and to put my whole trust in Christ, which is the only sure foundation.

You will have all the news from dear Amelia.

I am, dear Sir, yours ever,

TITUS SALT.

By-and-bye, God sent another affliction, which, though grievous at the time, was a means of great spiritual good. His second daughter, Fanny, fell into declining health. The first cause of anxiety in reference to her state, occurred at Scarborough, where she was seized with slight hemorrhage from the lungs. From this period it was evident that great care would be needed to prolong her life, and every means that skill and love could devise for that purpose, was brought into

requisition. Amongst these was a sojourn at Pau and St. Leonard's, during two successive winters, with several members of her family. Sometimes the fond hope was cherished that the insidious disease was arrested; at other times, the hectic flush and diminished strength dashed that hope to the ground. Methley Park was especially attractive to her. Its secluded walks she loved to frequent; but much as she enjoyed the beauty around, it seemed rather to point her thoughts and affections upwards, than bind them to earth. We had frequent interviews with her then, and received several letters, which revealed such a spirit of gentleness, calm resignation, and simple reliance on the merits of Christ, that it seemed to those who knew her well, she was fast ripening for the better land. When the time of her departure came, it was very sudden, but she was ready. On a summer evening, in August, 1861, when the family were about to retire, she was seized with alarming symptoms in the library, from which she was unable to be removed. There on a couch she lingered, till her gentle spirit returned "unto God who gave it." Her remains were laid in a temporary vault in the church of Saltaire, until the family mausoleum was completed. We stood with the father that day at the grave of his daughter, and drove back with him to Methley, when the funeral service was over. On

our way, his thoughts seemed to linger by the tomb he had left, for once he said, with much emotion, "I could have lain down beside her." In response to the remark that this visit to Saltaire had been a very sad one, "Yes," he said, "the only sad one there I ever had."

Sometime after this painful visit, we came back with him to Saltaire; and this was not an occasion of sorrow but of joy. He had long been in the twilight as it were; hesitating and halting between Christ and the world. Blessed trouble, that had brought him to see, that full decision for God is the only way of peace and safety! It was, therefore, as a declaration of his faith in Christ that he went to Saltaire, that, with other communicants, he might partake of the Lord's Supper for the first time. It was a day never to be forgotten. Early on Sunday morning we set out from Methley in the family omnibus, his wife and daughters being with him. On the way thither, hundreds of tracts were given away or dropped for the villagers to gather. The church at Saltaire was then undergoing alterations, so that Divine service had to be conducted in the school-room. The visit, of course, awakened much interest among the worshippers, who had rarely before seen the family among them on the Sunday; but to himself the occasion was invested with greater interest than it could be to any one else. There was to them nothing outwardly to dis-

tinguish it from other Sundays, save that Mr. Salt remained with the members of the church, and took his place at the table of the Lord. How he seemed to enjoy that service! "The sermon preached," he said, "was worthy of being written in letters of gold." The theme of it was "Soul winning," and seemed to affect him deeply. It may be here mentioned that no discourse was ever effective, in his judgment, however eloquent and argumentative it might be, unless it grappled with the conscience and struck the chords of the heart. His thankfulness, simplicity, and tenderness on this occasion were most touching. Surrounded as he was by the colossal buildings which his own hand had reared, it was truly beautiful to behold him now, as a little child, at the feet of Jesus. That hallowed scene stands vividly before our imagination, and we still seem to hear him say, "This is the day I have long desired to see, when I should come and meet my people at the Communion Table."

Shall we not describe another service that took place in the evening, after we returned to Methley? In the entrance-hall of the mansion all the people of the estate, together with those of the household, were gathered. It was an unusual sight, in that ancient hall often familiar with scenes of another kind. There, gardeners, and grooms, gamekeepers, and footmen, gatekeepers, and domestics of various grades, were

met to worship God. Those who could not be accommodated in the centre of the hall occupied the steps of the great staircase; while on the oak dais, where in olden times the lord of the manor had feasted, with his retainers seated below him, sat a Christian family to mingle their voices in thanksgiving with their servants. And when the story of redeeming love was preached, it seemed as if many eyes were eager to gaze upon the Divine Sufferer, and willing hearts ready to crown Him as their King.

* * * * Know,
Without star or angel for their guide,
Who worship God shall find him. Humble love,
And not proud reason, keeps the door of heaven!
Love finds admission, where proud science fails.
Religion crowns the statesman and the man,
Sole source of public and of private peace.

CHAPTER XIV.

"To comfort and to bless,
To find a balm for woe,
To tend the lone and fatherless,
Is angels' work below;
The captive to release,
To God the lost to bring.
To teach the way of life and peace,
Is a most Christ-like thing."

—How.

RESIGNS HIS SEAT IN PARLIAMENT—LIFE AT METHLEY—ERECTION OF A NEW CHURCH AT CASTLEFORD—ATTENDS METHLEY PARISH CHURCH—A NONCONFORMIST, NOT A SECTARIAN—GIFT OF £5,000 TO THE SAILORS' ORPHANAGE—£5,000 TO THE BI-CENTENARY MEMORIAL—£2,500 TO A NEW CHURCH AT SCARBOROUGH—HOME ENGAGEMENTS—A DINNER PARTY—GIVES UP SMOKING—"RANDOM TRICKS" IN ADVANCED YEARS.

THE state of Mr. Salt's health in Parliament became so enfeebled, that on the eve of the Session of 1861 he resigned his seat. In a letter which he addressed to his constituents, the reason for taking this step was given in the following words:—"I find, after two years of experience, that I have not sufficient stamina to bear up under the fatigues and late hours incident to parliamentary life." The electors had, therefore, no option but to receive back the trust they had com-

mitted to his hands. Mr. W. E. Forster succeeded to the seat, which he has since retained, and has become distinguished as a statesman by several important measures which, under his auspices, have passed into law.

We have, therefore, in this chapter, to consider him in his home at Methley. From this period may be dated many of those acts of benevolence that have made his name conspicuous amongst his fellow-men. It would be out of place, were it possible, to reveal to the world his various gifts to religion and philanthropy during his lifetime. It is believed they amounted to about a quarter of a million sterling. But who can trace the various channels through which his bounty flowed; the hearts that it gladdened; the institutions which it enriched; the various schools and churches it benefited? "Every man's work shall be made manifest; for the day shall declare it." Just to illustrate the generosity of his heart and hand, a few facts which came under our personal cognizance may be here recorded. Had Mr. Salt not been a Christian he would doubtless have been benevolent; this was natural to him. But the great spiritual change already referred to, touched the deeper springs of his being, and gave an impulse to his generosity not heretofore manifest. The letter given in the previous chapter clearly indicates that he felt the responsibility of his

wealth, and cherished the conviction that a portion of it ought to be consecrated to the glory of God, and the good of his fellow-men,—a conviction which seemed to become stronger as he advanced in years.

The Congregational Church nearest to his residence was at Castleford, a town situated about four miles from Methley, and noted for its glass bottle manufacture. The congregation there consisted chiefly of workpeople, who met for worship in a public hall. Mr. Salt felt it his duty from the first to identify himself with this little Christian community, and to aid them in every possible way. From the time of his coming amongst them their strength increased, their hearts were cheered, so that steps were soon taken to erect in the town a suitable church, towards which he and his family largely contributed. The foundation stone was laid by Mr. Salt, on which occasion many guests were invited to Methley. We well remember how sensitively he shrunk from the duty imposed upon him at the public ceremony, and the apparent relief he experienced when it was over. The church was opened by the Rev. James Parsons, then of York, whose fame as a preacher stood pre-eminent. Of the congregation at Castleford, the Rev. Henry Simon was the respected pastor until he received a call to a larger sphere of work in London.

Mr. Salt was no sectarian bigot, who could see nothing

good outside the pale of his own communion. He was ever ready to encourage other Christian denominations in their "work of faith and labour of love"; and the liberality of his heart was not only manifested in gifts of money, but in other Christian acts, that indicated a spirit of charity towards those who, though differing from him in forms of government, were one in Christ. As an instance of this spirit, he very regularly, on Sunday evenings, attended Methley Parish Church, which was within walking distance of his residence. With the rector, the Hon. and Rev. P. Y. Saville, (son of the late Lord Mexborough,) he was on intimate terms of friendship, and was a liberal contributor to the parochial charities. Perhaps it was from this circumstance, that some persons at the time concluded that Mr. Salt's principles as a Nonconformist were changed. But it was not so. It was rather that the higher principles of religion were exemplified, especially that of Christian love, without which all mere forms of worship and ecclesiastical polity are vain. That he held his convictions firmly at this time, was strikingly manifested in a letter which he wrote to the bishop of the diocese, who had applied to him for aid in a church-building scheme. Thinking that the bishop might have imagined he had become a member of the Establishment, Mr. Salt courteously replied, "I am a Nonconformist from conviction, and attached

to the Congregational body. Nevertheless, I regard it as a duty and a privilege to co-operate with Christians of all evangelical denominations, in furtherance of Christian work." Would that such a spirit might universally prevail! Whether, in this particular instance, he forwarded a subscription or not, we do not know; but to the fund for renovating York Minster, he sent a handsome contribution through Mr. Leeman, M.P.; and when the new Episcopalian Church at Lightcliffe was erected, he presented an elaborately carved stone pulpit, as an expression of his catholicity.

Another instance of his liberality about this time, was the gift of £5,000 to the Sailors' Orphanage, at Hull, which, on his part, was quite spontaneous. It happened that one evening, at Methley, we were conversing together about a recent visit of these orphans to Scarborough, of the importance of the institution, the necessity for its enlargement, and the claims which sailors' orphans had on the sympathy of manufacturers generally, whose goods are exported to foreign lands. He said nothing at the time in reference to these observations, but evidently he had laid them to heart, for some time after he said, "I should like to know more about that orphanage you were telling me of." As he then purposed being in Scarborough in the following week, it was agreed that the treasurer and secretary should be invited to meet him there, and

submit to him the plans for the enlargement of the building. On the day appointed, these gentlemen waited on Mr. Salt, with their plans, which, after careful examination, he quietly returned, simply remarking, "I'll come over and see the place." As they retired somewhat disappointed with the result of their interview, we followed them to the door, and ventured to hint that all would be right. But it may be preferable to give an extract from the minutes of the institution :—

The secretary, Mr. John Wright, met Mr. Salt at the railway station at Hull, and thence proceeded to the Orphan House, where they were joined by the deputy-chairman. Having shewn Mr. Salt over the whole establishment, they visited the Sailors' Institution, and then adjourned to the Station Hotel. Before leaving for Scarborough, Mr. Salt offered to place a cheque of £5,000 at the disposal of the committee, on condition that the present premises be enlarged so as to provide accommodation for 100 sailors' orphans, and that a suitable school for 200 children be erected, 100 of whom should be clothed and educated gratuitously. Whereupon it was resolved unanimously :—"That the munificent offer of Titus Salt, Esq., to place at the disposal of the committee the sum of £5,000 for the enlargement of the Orphanage Home and general extension of the society's operations, upon the conditions mentioned in the foregoing minutes, be and is hereby most thankfully accepted."

Thus the institution was lifted into a higher position of importance in the eyes of business men, and has since reached a point of prosperity not at first antici-

pated; for at the present date the sum of £21,258 has been expended on the premises, which have accommodation for 220 orphans. At the inauguration of this orphanage Mr. Salt presided, when the Mayor and Sheriff of Hull were present, together with the laity and clergy of the town. The chairman's words were, of course, few, and in them no allusion was made to himself. The treasurer said, "This was a new building for them, but the institution had existed for many years, and they had been doing something in the way of benevolence, but he was sorry to say it was on a limited scale. They had now thrown off this limited liability, and were determined to go to the unlimited. The Company had taken into partnership a junior. He was a gentleman of great credit, and if his means were half as large as his heart, there would not be many orphans in Hull uncared for." Another speaker said, "Mr. Salt was very much grieved when he saw the announcement of his liberality in the newspapers, but he (the speaker) had told him that it was a very difficult matter to keep it a secret, for the donor was like one of those men whom the poet described when he spoke of 'doing good by stealth, and blushing to find it fame.'"

Nor was this the only instance of his liberality towards that institution. In 1869, he wrote to the secretary, saying, "there must be a great effort made to increase

the annual subscriptions, so that you may fill the building. I shall increase mine to £50 per annum." He also contributed £250, to provide some carved work to ornament the front of the building. It consists of a group of five figures, the centre one being "Charity," with two orphan children on either side; while the accessories of the group associate it with the maritime interests of the town. The sculptor was Mr. Keyworth, Junr., of London (a native of Hull). With a view to promote the proficiency of boys in swimming, a silver medal, to be annually awarded to the best swimmer, was also given. As an evidence of the gratitude of the committee in Hull for all these generous gifts, a beautiful bust of Mr. Salt stands in the entrance hall of the building; his full length portrait has been placed in the committee room, and every year his birthday is kept by the orphan children as "The Founder's Day."

In 1862 was celebrated the bi-centenary of English Nonconformity, which commemorates the memorable event of 1662, when 2,000 learned and godly ministers of the Established Church gave up their living and social status for conscience' sake. As the Congregationalists in this country regard those noble men as their eccesiastical forefathers, the celebration assumed many practical forms, such as the erection of churches and schools in varicus parts of the kingdom;

but it was thought, by many, that a public hall should be erected in some central part of the metropolis. In such a hall, the different societies affiliated with the Congregational denomination might be localised, the portraits of its eminent men preserved, ecclesiastical records kept, a library of Puritan literature opened, and the annual assembly of the Congregational Union held. This "Memorial Hall" was erected at a cost of £75,000, and is situated in Farringdon Street, on the site of the ancient Fleet Prison, where many godly men where incarcerated for their adhesion to Non-conformity. And now, what had Mr. Salt to do with this?

The reader will have seen, how his own early life had been passed amid scenes sacred to the memory of some of these ejected ministers. No wonder, then, that at this bi-centenary commemoration his warm sympathy was excited. Towards the building fund he contributed £5,000. Similar sums were given by other noble men, such as Mr. S. Morley and Mr. J. Crossley whose example in many good works, Mr. Salt, when not the leader himself, was always ready to follow. Two years before his death he visited the "Memorial Hall," and expressed himself highly pleased with the undertaking, which, after years of unavoidable delay, had recently been brought to a most successful consummation.

Scarborough had long been a favourite place of resort to Mr. Salt and his family. His parents had brought him there as a boy, and seldom had a year passed since then, without the accustomed visit being paid. We have heard him describe the long journey in those coaching days, with his parents, and their sojourn in Merchants Row, which was then considered the most attractive part of the town. They attended divine worship in the Old Meeting House, now Eastborough Church, and enjoyed the ministry of the venerable Samuel Bottomley. This sanctuary was of Presbyterian origin, and has an interesting history, going back to the dark days of persecution. An old family bible is still preserved by the present minister, the Rev. E. L. Adams, which bears the mark of a sword-thrust. It is said that the owner, having concealed himself in a barn, owed his life to the circumstance, that a dragoon, in probing the straw, imagined he had pierced a concealed fugitive. Mr. Salt's early visits to Scarborough were, therefore, associated with the "Old Meeting House" in that place. But when the town outgrew its ancient boundaries, this building became difficult of access to summer visitors. It is said, the late Dr. Winter Hamilton, on one occasion, had some difficulty in finding St. Sepulchre Street, in which locality the "Meeting House" was situated. On coming out of it one morning after service, he observed

to a friend, "They call this Sepulchre Street chapel; what a place to bury strangers in!" When, therefore, steps were taken to erect the Bar Church, in the western part of the town, Mr. Salt gave it his liberal support; but in the course of a few years; this church became insufficient to accommodate the summer visitors, so that a public hall had also to be provided, as a chapel of ease, during four successive seasons. It seemed an imperative duty to erect a permanent edifice, to meet the necessities of the case. A site was therefore selected on the South Cliff, at a cost of £1,250, which was soon afterwards increased to £1,500, on which it was resolved to build a church as early as practicable.

Mr. Salt, from his frequent visits to Scarborough, had become familiar with the above facts. What was our surprise, one day, when meeting him casually in the street, he said, "I hear you have purchased a site for a new church. That's right." Then putting his arm in ours, and walking a few yards, he quietly said, "I should like to have the honour of paying for that site."

This generous offer was so unexpected, that though the time for further action seemed yet uncertain, it came as a voice from heaven, saying "Arise and build." When a building committee was formed, Mr. Salt was asked to become its chairman, but instead of giving

an immediate answer, he said "I'll think about it." Little did we know at the time what to him the acceptance of the post meant, or even what his "thinking about it" involved; for, when on the following day, he returned an answer in the affirmative, it was in these words:—"Your proposal has cost me a night's sleep, but I think I must obey the call of duty." Does not this circumstance reveal another feature of his character? Not *feeling* but *duty* was the rule of all his actions. Would not some men have contented themselves with a handsome subscription, and regarded it as their proxy in such a work? It was not so with him; he held his personal influence as a trust as well as his wealth; his time as well as his property; and all these gifts he was willing to consecrate to God. That his heart was in the erection of this church is abundantly evident. His part as chairman of the committee was one, not only of honour, but hard work, of which the minutes (carefully kept by Mr. G. B. Dobson,) testify. Frequently he made a special journey to Scarborough to attend the committee meetings, returning by the last train to Methley, which he could not reach till midnight. The foundation stone was laid on his 61st birthday, by Mrs. Salt, and in the following summer the church was opened for divine worship, when the Revs. Dr. Mellor and Newman Hall preached. The cost was about £16,000,

towards which Mr. Salt gave, inclusive of the site, £2,500. The committee desired that the large stained window, in the western transept, should be a memorial of the chairman; but he, with characteristic modesty, declined the honour.

The Congregational churches of Scarborough were not the only recipients of his liberality. The Baptists and Primitive Methodists shared it. To the Royal Sea-Bathing Infirmary, the Dispensary, the Mechanics' Institute, the Cottage Hospital, he was a generous benefactor. When disaster befell the sea-faring portion of the community he was prompt to aid them. It was in connection with them that a touching incident once occurred at Methley, of which we were cognizant. The *Leeds Mercury* of one morning contained an account of the upsetting of a boat on the previous day at Scarborough, when two fishermen were drowned. At family prayer the widows and orphans were specially commended to God. When we rose from our knees he seemed much affected, and, taking a ten-pound note from his pocket-book, he said "Give them that." The gift following the prayer reminded us of one of old, to whom the angel said, "Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thy alms are had in remembrance before God." It was frequently our privilege to be one of his many almoners, though we cannot recall a single instance where pecuniary aid was directly solicited of him.

It was the spontaneity of his gifts, that invested them with peculiar value. He had only to be informed of any case of real distress, or a worthy institution struggling with difficulties, then his heart was moved, and his purse opened. Those who have seen his pocket-book so often brought out, when his bounty was to be dispensed, might almost wish it had a voice, for it would reveal the heart of the owner, by deeds, which in words cannot be expressed. The supply of bank notes which it contained, we sometimes called his "tracts," and which, in their distribution, carried blessings both to the bodies and souls of men. May we not add, the "tract depository" always seemed like the oil cruse at Zarephath, never exhausted?

But let us glance at his domestic and social life, at Methley. The younger children were then about him, and in their pastimes he found relaxation and delight. When little children were sojourning there, he loved to become young again, and to take part in their childish sports. On one occasion, we remember him heading a juvenile procession in the hall, and marching to the unmelodious sound of the fire-irons, he being chief musician and leader. When Christmas came, and both children and grandchildren met under the parental roof, his domestic felicity was complete. And when the yule log blazed and crackled

on the capacious hearth, (which seemed to have been originally constructed for the purpose,) and the old baronial hall became familiar, once more, with scenes of festive mirth, the echoes of olden times were revived. Methley, at that time, was seldom without guests, and its hospitalities were dispensed with characteristic generosity. The late Earl of Mexborough, who then resided on the estate, was occasionally invited to join the social circle, which he enlivened by his personal reminiscences of the home where his own life had been passed. Among the guests there once happened to be a distinguished group, consisting of Owen Jones, Digby Wyatt, and Sir Charles Pasley. In the course of the evening the conversation turned upon art and literature, in which several of the guests took part. The host was a silent, but not uninterested listener, The "flashes" of his silence were sometimes equivalent to an articulate speech in conversation. The last-named gentleman, turning to the host, said "Mr. Salt, what books have you been reading lately?" "Alpaca," was the quiet reply; then, after a short pause, he added, "If you had four or five thousand people to provide for every day you would not have much time left for reading." The late Sir William Fairbairn and other old friends were once invited to dine with him; unfortunately, he was laid up in bed by a severe attack of gout. What was to be done

in the circumstances? He would not permit the invitations to be recalled, nor be entirely deprived of the society of his guests; he, therefore, held a levee in his bedroom, and, though suffering considerable pain, his original intentions were carried out as far as practicable.

It is not unworthy of note, that about this period Mr. Salt abandoned the habit of smoking, to which he had been accustomed for many years. He was known to keep choice cigars, so that his guests addicted to smoking were fortunately situated for the gratification of their tastes; but they found that a sudden and an unexpected change had come over their host. We mention the circumstance as shewing the self-mastery of Mr. Salt. Perhaps some persons would have gradually emancipated themselves from a long-standing habit; but he acted with decision. Does he not, in this, present an example worthy of imitation? We know not the motives that induced him to take this sudden resolution, but of this we are confident, he kept it throughout his subsequent life. He was not, however, intolerant to smokers, though he had a characteristic way of conveying a broad hint on the subject. When the cigar box was handed to them, a few tracts on anti-smoking were usually placed on the top. Sometimes he offered his friends a bundle of what seemed to them, fine Havannahs, when, lo!

on closer examination, it proved to be a box of chocolate!

Thus the "random tricks" of the schoolboy would sometimes re-appear in the man. Another instance of a similar kind may be mentioned. He had brought a party of friends to Saltaire on a fair day, and as he passed with them along the street, a gipsy, not knowing who he was, offered him for sale her brooms. Imagine her bewilderment when he bought the whole stock! To each of his friends he presented one, and distributed the remainder amongst the children who were wonderingly looking on. Why do we mention these trifling incidents? Just that the man may be seen in his true character. How few saw him on all sides!

> Tender as a woman. Manliness and meekness
> In him were so allied,
> That they who judged him by his strength or weakness,
> Saw but a single side.

What were his out-door pursuits at Methley? He was not a great horseman, nor a sportsman; occasionally he would ride out with his children. His chief delight was in the cultivation of fruits and flowers. On his coming to Methley, the vineries and green-houses were rebuilt, and supplied with the most modern means of heating and ventilation. With the botanical names of various plants he had but a slight acquaintance;

but their form and colour filled him with exquisite pleasure. The grape and pineapple were his favourite fruits, until after his return to Crow Nest, where the cultivation of the banana, or "bread fruit," took precedence; yet all these were cultivated not alone, for his personal gratification, but for that of friends —and especially invalids, to whom a basket of beautiful flowers or fruits from Methley was always a welcome boon.

> For his bounty
> There was no winter in't; an autumn 'twas,
> That grew the more by reaping.

CHAPTER XV.

"His daily life, far better understood
In deeds than words, was simply doing good;
So calm, so constant, was his rectitude,
That by his loss alone we know his worth,
And feel how good a man has walked with us on earth."
—WHITTIER.

HIS PARTNERS IN BUSINESS—HIS RESOLUTION CHANGED—PARIS EXHIBITION OF 1867—CORRESPONDENCE ABOUT SALTAIRE—RECEIVES THE LEGION OF HONOUR—NO PUBLIC HOUSE IN SALTAIRE—ERECTION OF THE CLUB AND INSTITUTE—DESCRIPTION OF IT—ADDRESS AT THE OPENING—CHANGED INTO A HIGH SCHOOL—OTHER INSTITUTIONS AT SALTAIRE.

AFTER Mr. Salt's retirement from Parliament, he resumed his former duties at Saltaire and Bradford; but his frequent attacks of gout prevented him taking that prominent part in business which he had done in former years. He was, however, fortunate in having associated with him in the firm those whose practical knowledge was invaluable, and who, by a division of labour and cordial co-operation amongst themselves, were well able to carry on successfully the work of the establishment. Still, the head of the firm was always consulted, and received at their hands that respectful deference to which he was justly entitled.

True, he was often slow in forming a judgment on matters submitted to his decision, and their patience had sometimes to be exercised; but if the working of his mind was slow, he was always prompt in execution.

It has been said that when his mind was made up to any given course, it was impossible to turn him from it. This was true as a rule, but it had its exceptions; some of these have already been mentioned, and one other instance may here be recorded. It happened at the time when several large manufactories were converted into Joint Stock Companies, Limited, and employés were permitted to invest their savings and to share in the profits. Mr. Salt was at first enamoured of such a scheme, as one likely to promote sympathy and goodwill between master and workman; he therefore cherished the resolution of adopting it at Saltaire, but the other members of the firm offered strong objections to the scheme. Happily, a middle course was ultimately taken, which was mutually satisfactory. The employés were placed on piecework, which gave them a direct interest in the produce of their labour, without any pecuniary risk. Thus, while Mr. Salt's resolution was abandoned, the principle in question was retained, and the works that bear his name remained under the sole control of the firm.

At the great Exhibition of 1851, the manufacturers of Bradford stood pre-eminent among the exhibitors of worsted textures; but it was not until the Exhibition of 1862 that a collective display of local products took place. Then Bradford was declared by the jurors to stand unrivalled, especially in alpaca and mohair, for which a medal of the highest class was awarded to the Saltaire firm. When the Paris Exhibition of 1867 was in course of construction, the Imperial Commissioners established a new order of reward, for establishments erected with a view to the welfare of the persons engaged in them. The money value of the prize amounted to 100,000 francs. As Saltaire had become known throughout the country as a model town, the firm was urged to enter into competition, and the chances of success were said to be decidedly in their favour; but Mr. Salt declined the proposal. As the correspondence on the subject serves to throw light on his character, we therefore present it here:—

Copy of Correspondence with Henry Cole, Esq., C.B., Secretary and Executive Commissioner of the Paris Industrial Exhibition, &c., submitted to a Friend, by Mr. Salt.

Dear Sir,—What has been attempted at Saltaire arose from my own private feeling and judgment, without the most remote idea that it would become a subject of public interest and enquiry. A sense of duty and responsibility has alone actuated

me, and I would have avoided publicity, but for the representations made in the following correspondence :—

31st December, 1866.

Sir,—The Imperial Commissioners for the Paris Exhibition have established a new order of reward for establishments promoting the welfare of the persons engaged in them, and it has been suggested by the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, that your establishment could afford, in a high degree, the information which the Imperial Commissioners desire to elicit. I have the honour to send to you the documents relating to this new order, and to express a hope that you may see fit to fill up the questions and return them to me. And I desire to remark, that, under any circumstances, the collection of this information and its publication, seem calculated to be of general public benefit.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
HENRY COLE,
Secretary and Executive Commissioner.

To Titus Salt, Esq.,
Saltaire.

Saltaire, Bradford, January 22, 1867.

To Henry Cole, Esq., C.B.

Dear Sir,—It would afford me much pleasure to place in the hands of the Imperial Commissioners the results that have attended the establishment of Saltaire. I cannot, however, do so as a competitor for any prize, or be subject to the arbitrament of a jury.

The memoranda of the necessary illustrations can be readily furnished, if in these terms you think the information I could supply would be of service to the Imperial Commissioners, or benefit the public.

I have the honour to be, dear Sir,
Yours truly,
TITUS SALT.

23rd January, 1867.

Dear Sir,—I cannot doubt that the information about Saltaire would be useful to the public, and I hope you will send it, coupled with the conditions you mention about not being a competitor.

Yours faithfully,
HENRY COLE.

Titus Salt, Esq.

If the answers given to the questions of the Imperial Commissioners, or if any of the facts, which experiment or experience has elicited, prove of benefit to the public, and should lead others to adopt, and enable them to surpass the result of my effort, I shall be thankful.

For myself, I can enter into no competitive rivalry for well-doing, and the particulars and illustrations furnished of the establishment of Saltaire, are placed at the service of His Imperial Majesty's Commissioners on the distinct understanding that they are not given in competition for any prize, nor subject to the arbitrament of a jury.

I have the honour to be, dear Sir,

Very truly yours,

TITUS SALT.

In the above correspondence will be seen the high moral principle that influenced Mr. Salt in declining to become a competitor on this occasion. To some, the prize of £4,000 might have been a strong inducement to enter the lists, especially when the chances of success were in his favour; but was he not right in affirming that "competitive rivalry for well-doing" towards his fellow-creatures, was not a matter for human tribunals to touch? Was not the spirit thus manifested worthy both of the man and the Christian? Surely, when any one acts from such high motives as the glory of God and the love of men, he can afford to wait, in the assurance of a higher verdict and reward, even this—"Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

The questions contained in the schedule sent were carefully answered and forwarded to Paris. For the most part they relate to the arrangements for the material, moral, and intellectual well-being of the work-

man, the substance of which has already been given to the reader. We shall therefore only present the medical report, appended to the schedules, and forwarded at the same time to the Imperial Commission :—

High-class work and good wages have brought together a large number of first-class workpeople and mechanics, whilst the comfortable homes and houses provided for them have awakened, in the minds of the people, that home feeling which has led them to tastefully and neatly decorate their dwellings—a very sure sign of social happiness. Every medical man and visitor amongst the poor, very well knows how such things combine to prevent vice and disease, and how much they renovate and cheer the sick, give a higher tone, and tend to develop the mental stature of the people themselves. This is a most important point. A man in a dirty house is like a beggar in miserable clothing: he soon ceases to have self-respect, and when that is gone there is but little hope.

In almost every house at Saltaire some form of musical instrument is found; and, indeed, the choral and glee societies, together with the bands, have become household names. A large number of the skilled workmen devote their leisure hours to scientific amusements such as Natural History, Taxidermy, the making of philosophical instruments, such as air pumps, models of working machinery, steam engines, and articles of domestic comfort, whilst some have even manufactured organs and other musical instruments.

There is no public-house in Saltaire! Thus, with comfortable houses and every inducement to stay at home—with literary and social institutions in their very midst, with high-class tastes, and, to crown all, a beautiful temple to the worship of God—it would be strange indeed had Saltaire not a reputation and a name.

The erection of baths and wash-houses has been a great

advance. Cleanliness is the great condition of health; whilst the removal of whole masses of damp clothes from the streets, and of the steam of washing-tubs from the houses, greatly conduces to the health and comfort of the inhabitants. Indoor washing is most pernicious, and a fruitful source of disease, especially to the young.

The diseases peculiar to poverty are almost unknown in Saltaire, namely, typhus fever, rheumatic fever, and cutaneous affections.

An accident infirmary and dispensary is erected, so that patients will be spared that great source of danger to life, hemorrhage, during the transit to a distant hospital. Hitherto there has not been a single death from this cause.

The writer, from his medical duties, has been constantly in the town, day and night, and can bear testimony to the great absence of drunkenness; whilst in many of the houses no spirits are kept, except on the approach of a confinement. There is a remarkable absence of certain diseases.

During the visitation of cholera to this country, a system of disinfecting and deodorising by means of the application of carbolic acid and chloride of lime to the drains, ashpits, privies, and sinks, was carried out. The carbolic acid was given to any one who would mix it with lime for the purpose of whitewashing. The result was remarkable; no case of cholera occurred, and even an immunity from typhoid fever and other autumnal diseases was experienced.

Having thus drawn attention to the general moral and physical condition of the people, it will be well to look at the other side of the question, and mark the direction in which progress has still to be made. The prevalent diseases in manufacturing districts are typhus fever and phthisis; these are, therefore, the most common forms of serious ailment at Saltaire. To get rid of consumption from the disease list is almost, if not quite, impossible. Where persons of different temperament, constitutional vigour, and age, often carelessly clothed, leave home early

in the morning, generally without partaking of food, and this in all kinds of weather and seasons, and that, too, in our irregular and often inclement northern climate, consumption must and will result. The question involved is rather one that rests upon the people themselves, than one in which masters can interfere. The workpeople can only be taught that warm clothing instead of finery, good food and regular hours, combined with home sanitary regulations, are necessary to keep down this terrible malady. Much is accomplished at Saltaire to prevent the disease by having the works erected close to the town, so that there is really no excuse for the workpeople going to their work in wet clothes; and, further, by the mills and sheds being thoroughly well lighted, warmed, and ventilated.

With regard to typhoid fever, it is otherwise, although from this cause very few deaths have occurred. This is a disease which can be kept down by sanitary regulations. What precautions, then, are necessary?

(1) An absolute restriction to prevent overcrowding by lodgers in any one house. Let a proper number of cubic feet be allowed to each inmate, and on no pretence whatever ought this rule to be evaded.

(2) A system of ventilation with which the inmates cannot interfere. Instances have occurred in which it has been purposely obstructed.

(3) The system of drainage at Saltaire is thorough and complete. Bell-traps to sinks, if fixed, become choked; and if unfixed, are removed, and often lost. Syphons in the drains do not always prevent the back current from them. Where the nightsoil is preserved in ashpits, as at Saltaire, for agricultural purposes, a system is required for removing it without annoyance to the people. Recently an admirable plan has been adopted by which the inhabitants are compelled to empty their dust and ashes into the closets, so that the urdure is constantly mixed with that best of disinfectants, finely divided carbon and dry earthy matter. This ought everywhere to be done. Provision is made for the adoption of every sanitary improvement.

A few of the lessons to be learned at Saltaire have been briefly pointed out, and, though others might be given, these will probably suffice.

(Signed) SAMUEL RHIND,
L.R.C.P., Edin., M.R.C.S,, Lond., Scholar in Anatomy and Physiology.

Such was the medical report forwarded to Paris, which we have given at length, because it will enable the reader to see what pains Mr. Salt had taken for the welfare of his workpeople; also the success that followed. But, let it not be forgotten, that at the time Saltaire was erected, sanitary science was comparatively in its infancy, so that his views were then far in advance of the age, and even now, are not a whit behind it. According to the express condition on which the information was sent, no reward was expected, but the Emperor of the French signified his high appreciation of the superiority of this "model town," by conferring on its founder the Legion of Honour.

Among many facts contained in the above report, not the least interesting is that which relates to the absolute prohibition of public-houses on the estate. Mr. Salt had strong reasons for the adoption of such a course. During the year of his mayoralty of Bradford, he had been deeply affected by the large number of cases brought before him in his magisterial capacity, as the palpable results of intemperance; and when

cholera raged in the borough, he had seen that many of the poor who had fallen victims to the malady, were also the victims of strong drink. We remember him returning from the assizes at Leeds, where he had sat on the grand jury, and expressing his horror at the fearful catalogue of crime there brought before his notice, and the emphasis with which he said "Drink and lust are at the bottom of it all." He would, therefore, have been unfaithful to his own moral convictions, had he not passed this "prohibitory bill" on his own property, when the decision rested solely with himself, and no Act of Parliament was needed to enforce it. It was with paternal solicitude for the moral and physical health of his people, he resolved that no public-house should be planted in their midst. That the course he adopted was wise and beneficial to the town, is amply confirmed by the foregoing report. It is true, that on the confines of Saltaire, public-houses have since been erected, but for these he was not responsible; indeed, to prevent them was beyond his power. Still, we hold that the course he adopted and continued, is worthy of the highest commendation,—shall we not also say, worthy of imitation on the part of proprietors placed in similar circumstances? At all events, the above fact may be regarded as his emphatic protest against the greatest evil that afflicts the nation.

Having thus prohibited public-houses in Saltaire, he felt that it was an incumbent duty to provide every facility in his power for the moral and physical welfare of the community. The Saltaire Club and Institute was, therefore, established, at an expense of £25,000. As this building is, perhaps, the most unique of its kind in the country, a description of it will be interesting to our readers. It is situated on the east side of Victoria Road, and, like the schools,—immediately opposite,—stands back forty feet from the line of the street. The space in front is tastefully laid out in flower beds, with a broad walk leading up to the entrance. At the north and south angles of the enclosure, two massive sculptured lions present a striking feature. It will be remembered, that in front of the schools, and occupying a corresponding position, other two lions are placed, representing "Vigilance" and "Determination." The two in front of the Institute represent "War" and "Peace," the whole of the figures being the work of Mr. T. Milnes. Approaching the main entrance, the appearance of the building is that of a university college. It consists of three floors; the basement being built of stone and in the Italian style of architecture. Over the entrance, figures are placed, representing "Art" and "Science," thus indicating the purpose to which the building is devoted. A tower rises in the centre, and terminates

in the form of an angular cone. Let us enter the vestibule. The reading-room opens on the left; the dimensions of which are 53 ft. by 35 ft.' This apartment is fitted up with every convenience, and supplied with the daily papers and current literature. The library is situated on the right hand, with a class-room adjoining. Further on, to the left, are a large cloak-room, lavatory, etc., and at the end of the vestibule, fronting the main entrance, is the splendid lecture-hall, measuring 90ft. by 60ft., and 40ft. high, with sitting accommodation for 800 persons. The platform is 35ft. wide. The hall is decorated with a refinement of taste such as is seldom seen in a public building. It is known as the Victoria Hall.

Here, first-class concerts are frequently held, and lectures and entertainments given. In the upper storey, the front part is occupied on the left by two rooms, as the "School of Art," one being elementary, and the other more advanced. These rooms are supplied with models, drawings, and every appliance and means necessary for the cultivation of art. Parallel with the art department, on the right, is a handsome billiard-room, 53ft. by 35ft., furnished with four tables. On the same storey there is also the committee-room. In the basement is a lecture room, 40 ft. by 35 ft., with accommodation for 200 persons, and which is used for scientific purposes. Connected with this is

a laboratory, supplied with all the instruments and apparatus requisite in scientific demonstrations. A complete set of instruments is provided for each student in attendance. A valuable clock, constructed by Mr. George Salt, was presented by him to the institute. These two schools of art and science are in connection with the South Kensington Science and Art Department. On the left side of the corridor is a class-room measuring 31ft. by 26ft., with curator's house adjoining. Passing onwards, the room on the left is allotted to bagatelle; that on the right is used as a lavatory. Further on to the right is the class-room; to the left the armoury, where the arms of the Saltaire corps are kept. Adjoining the armoury is the gymnasium and drill-room, 57ft. by 60ft., and 18ft. high. The hall is fitted up in the most complete style with trapeze, horizontal bars, hurdles; in fact, with everything necessary for muscular development. The fees for membership are almost nominal, ranging from 2s. to 6d. per quarter. The constitution of the Institute, is, of course, disassociated from any religious or political party, and is open to all who choose to avail themselves of the benefits which it offers. The aims and objects sought by the founder of this magnificent building will be gathered from the following address by Mr. Titus Salt, jun., delivered when it was opened:—

The Saltaire Club and Institute, as the name indicates, is to be, in the first place, a social club; and secondly, an educational institute. It is intended to supply the advantages of a public-house, without its evils; it will be a place to which you can resort for conversation, business, recreation, and refreshment, as well as for education—elementary, technical, and scientific. After careful enquiry into the constitution of various Mechanics' Institutes, the conclusion has been arrived at that they do not meet the wants of the working-classes during the hours of leisure, namely, from the fact of their being almost purely educational societies, and of their presenting to only a very limited extent means of social intercourse and healthy relaxation. In the belief that "it is gude to be merrie and wise," provision is made in the constitution of the Saltaire Club and Institute for innocent and intelligent recreation, which it is intended should occupy a place almost as prominent as that accorded to the means of mental culture. The accommodation provided in the building is as follows:—1, reading-room; 2, library; 3, laboratory; 4, class and and draught-rooms; 5, smoking-room; 6, billiard-room (four tables); 7, bagatelle-room (three tables); 8, lecture-hall; 9, lecture-theatre; 10, school of art; 11, various class-rooms; 12, curator's house; 13, gymnasium and rifle-room, lavatories, &c. It is intended that agencies and appliances of various kinds, both for recreation and instruction, shall be brought into operation, with the view of making the institution both attractive and useful. The building will, in the first instance, be furnished at my father's expense, and will be occupied by the committee at a nominal rent. The charges for membership are fixed as low as possible, so that all who wish may be able to avail themselves of the advantages of the new institution. The committee of management will consist of eight members appointed by the firm, and an equal number appointed by the present members of the Saltaire Literary Institute. Of the committee thus formed eight will retire at the end of the first half-year, four from each class. The institution will be purely unsectarian, and free from

any political bias: its ruling principle should be the broadest charity amongst its members; the object to be aimed at is the greatest good to the greatest number, and no one should seek membership with the selfish object of promoting alone his own pleasure or advantage, without due regard to the wishes of others. In conclusion, I would express my father's earnest desire that the Saltaire Club and Institute may long supply rational relaxation to those whose honest labour has best fitted them for its enjoyment, and that it may, for very many years, furnish means of advancement in what is good, noble, and virtuous to the inhabitants of the town which he has built, and which is so closely associated with his fortunes and his name.

> "The minde of man is the world's true dimension,
> And knowledge is the measure of the minde."

It will, therefore, be seen with what generosity of heart Mr. Salt endeavoured to compensate his people for the absence of public houses, and to promote their best welfare. We have said that the sanitary condition of Saltaire at the time of its erection, was in advance of the age; what shall be said of the educational institutions in connection with it? They, too, were in advance, so that when board schools were erected for the district, the Saltaire schools were unnecessary. But what then? Mr. Salt, foreseeing the rapid strides education was likely to take in the future, resolved to convert his own day schools, together with the Club and Institute, into higher grade schools, for the promotion and encouragement of education in its advanced branches. These premises have been left in the hands of a board of governors,

chosen by the ratepayers of Shipley, and henceforth will be known as "The Salt Schools, Shipley." Provision has also been made for several exhibitions, to be designated "The Salt Scholarships," and which are to be awarded according to merit, as the result of competitive examination. The value of the property thus bequeathed for educational purposes is not less than £40,000. With regard to religious instruction and moral training, it is provided that the teachers shall not endeavour to inculcate or controvert the doctrines of any sectarian religious creed, but shall strive to instil into the minds of the scholars such views and principles as will improve their habits, elevate their moral tone, and give them a true appreciation of those mutual obligations in all human relations, on which the welfare of mankind is based; it being intended that the duty of providing distinctively theological instruction shall be left to the parents or guardians.

Of other institutions that have sprung up at Saltaire since its erection, we must notice the dining-hall, which is situated opposite "the works." It was started on the Glasgow penny dinner system; a fixed tariff is published, of which the following is a specimen:—A good plate of meat, 2d.; a cup of tea or coffee, ½d; a bowl of soup, 1d. The workpeople who prefer to bring their own food, may have it cooked, and dining

accommodation free of charge. The manager of the establishment has a fixed salary, independently of the profits, so that all temptations to stint the allowance is avoided. The "crumbs" that fall from the table are sold to the feeders of pigs, by which the sum of £50 a year is realised, towards the funds of the dining-hall. There are also the following,—a fire brigade; a horticultural society, which has its annual show; a cricket club, well known in Yorkshire; a brass band, which in several musical contests has been successful; a string and reed band; a glee and madrigal society; an angling association; a co-operative and industrial society; a coal society; a funeral society; and men's and women's societies for the relief of the sick.

Honours be thine, whose active mind
This earthly paradise designed;
For double conquests kings may war,
Thine is a nobler conquest far.
As rivers soon return in rain,
So, good deeds shall come back again;
And thou shalt know within thy breast,
Who blesses, shall himself be blessed.



Woodburytype.

CROW NEST, LIGHTCLIFFE.

THE RESIDENCE OF SIR TITUS SALT, BART.

From a Photograph by Appleton and Co., Bradford.

CHAPTER XVI.

Whoe'er amidst the sons
Of reason, valour, liberty, and virtue,
Displays distinguished merit, is a noble
Of nature's own creating. Such have risen,
Sprung from the dust; or where had been our honours?
—THOMSON.

How vain are all hereditary honours
Those poor possessions of another's deeds,
Unless our own just virtues form our title,
And give a sanction to our good assumptions.
—SHIRLEY.

CROW NEST BOUGHT — RETURNS "HOME" — DESCRIPTION OF HOUSE AND GROUNDS—MR. SALT'S DAILY DUTIES — SOME OF HIS CHARITIES—HIS GIFTS CONDITIONED — £10,000 TO LANCASTER ASYLUM AND BRADFORD INFIRMARY — LIVINGSTONE AND MOFFAT AT CROW NEST—BARONETCY CONFERRED — CONGRATULATIONS — RETROSPECT OF CAREER—OPENING OF CHURCH AT LIGHTCLIFFE — GUTHRIE AND BINNEY, AS GUESTS—SERVICE FOR CHILDREN.

IN a former chapter reference was made to the circumstances that rendered removal from Crow Nest necessary. We have now to advert to the return of Mr. Salt and his family to their old home. The mansion at Methley, notwithstanding its internal beauty and surrounding attractions, had certain drawbacks. It was twenty miles from Saltaire, and therefore inconveniently distant from business. It was isolated from

those means of social and intellectual enjoyment to be found in proximity to a large town. Moreover, several members of his family now possessed houses of their own, so that such a large establishment as Methley seemed unnecessary. When, therefore, it was ascertained that Crow Nest was to be sold, no time was lost in effecting its purchase. Great was the joy of the family, when he returned one day, with the news that Crow Nest was now his own; for around that spot their affections had lingered, and to go back to it, was, to them, like "going home." Happily, no difficulty was experienced in relinquishing the lease of Methley, inasmuch as the present Lord Mexborough had succeeded his father, and was fortunately in a position to occupy the seat of his ancestors. Such was the mutual desire to meet each other's wishes, and his lordship's personal gratitude to Mr. Salt, for the improvements on his estate, that when the valuers appointed had finished their task, both parties were fully satisfied with the result. Farewell, then, to Methley, where so many interesting events had occurred, some of which have been already woven into this memoir. But when the time of departure came, shadows of regret seemed to flit across the mind of the outgoing tenant, and at the last social party within its walls, he remarked to a friend, "What a pity to leave it all!"

The return to Crow Nest took place in December, 1867, and henceforth it is associated with Mr. Salt's declining years, and with the final scene of all, when his remains were borne to their last resting-place.

It is superfluous to say that the name "Crow Nest" must have been originally derived from the fact that crows once built in the neighbouring trees. But strange to add, no evidence of it had existed for many years previously. The old trees still stood near the mansion, but their black-feathered visitors had long since disappeared. Surely they must have had a secret grudge against some former owner, and, after their own fashion, had handed down, from one generation to another, a warning to "avoid the place." The new proprietor regretted this exceedingly, and was evidently desirous to allure them back, for he caused decoy nests to be placed, and when the birds at last condescended to come near, they found not only a welcome on the trees, but also on the ground, where food had been abundantly scattered. The device was successful; a large colony of crows soon settled there, so that the propriety of the name has become once more self-evident. The pleasure Mr. Salt derived from watching their industrious habits, and from hearing their noisy "palavers" was ample compensation for his pains.

Perhaps a stranger visiting Crow Nest for the first

time, would say the second part of the name must have been derived from its position. It is built in a hollow, and, when seen from the principal approach, has the cosy appearance of a nest. The mansion is of hewn stone, and consists of the centre portion, with a large wing on either side, connected by a *suite* of smaller buildings, in the form of a curve. It is the front, or north side, that is given in the illustration, but this is not, by any means, the most striking; the south side presents a landscape of secluded beauty, in which wood and lake, lawns and terraces, flower gardens and statuary, delight the eye. The conservatories are also situated on the south side, in a line with the mansion, and are so lofty and extensive as almost to dwarf its appearance. The central conservatory is more spacious than the others, and contains, in a recess, an elaborate rockery and cascade, of French workmanship, which were objects of great attraction at the Paris Exhibition. The lake was constructed after Mr. Salt's return, and affords another illustration of his fine eye for the beautiful and picturesque in nature. It is of uniform depth, well stocked with fish and aquatic birds, the latter finding shelter on the island in the middle. The vineries, pineries, and banana house are situated at a considerable distance from the mansion. We have previously stated that Mr. Salt took great delight in the cultivation

of fruits and flowers, but the banana was his special favourite at Crow Nest, and it attained dimensions rarely met with in this country. Its luxuriant foliage, immense height, and gigantic clusters of bread-fruit more resemble those of a tropical than of a temperate clime.

Let us enter the mansion itself. On the right hand of the entrance-hall stands the colossal bust presented by the workpeople in 1856, close to which is the business-room, so called, because it was used for the reception of visitors who called upon him for the transaction of business, or deputations for the presentation of appeals, &c. On the left hand is the morning-room, where he usually sat with his family, and from which a door opens into the spacious library, which is the largest and handsomest room of all. In the library is a beautiful bust of Mr. Salt, sculptured in white marble. This is the last delineation of his features, which have been well brought out by the artist, Mr. Adams-Acton. The dining, drawing, and billiard-rooms are furnished with exquisite taste. And this is the scene to which Mr. Salt retired to spend the evening of his life!

As the removal of the family in 1858 caused much regret in the neighbourhood, so their return in 1867 created unwonted joy, which was expressed in an address of "Welcome back." It took a considerable

time ere Crow Nest assumed its present aspect. The whole estate required much expenditure, both of thought and money; but it was now in the hands of a proprietor whose delight was to plant and to build not only for the sake of necessity and comfort, but in the gratification of a refinement of taste peculiarly his own. His time was henceforth spent between private occupations at home and occasional business engagements at Saltaire, which were broken at intervals by visits to his married children, the seaside, or the metropolis. Let us take one day's occupation at Crow Nest, as a specimen of many. The hour of breakfast is eight o'clock, but before that time he has made his first appearance in the dining-room, where the lion's share of the post-bag awaits him, containing, for the most part, applications from various parts of the country, and from all "sorts and conditions of men," for pecuniary aid. Perhaps, one half of them are appeals for building churches or schools, or for the liquidation of debts upon them; the other half has a variety of wants to make known. One institution is restricted in its usefulness by want of funds, and much needs a helping hand; a widow is destitute, and the family cast upon the world; a young man wishes to go to college; a literary man is bringing out a book and wants it circulated; a deputation hopes to be allowed to present a "pressing case!" All these

letters he briefly scans; but they are afterwards to be carefully perused and respectively answered. After breakfast the household assembles for morning prayer; the head of the house slowly reads a portion of Sacred Scripture with much impressiveness, then prayer is solemnly read from the "Altar of the household." Thus, the day is begun with God, and when evening comes it is closed in the same manner. Now the family separate to their respective duties. His occupation to-day is to answer the numerous letters that have arrived. In this important business his eldest daughter is his confidential secretary, which post she ably filled until the time of her marriage. That the office was not an easy one we can testify from the experience of a single day. It happened at Scarborough, when he was there alone, and in order to relieve him from the burden, we undertook the duty of scribe; but we never had a wish to do so again. If the letters written at his dictation were illegible, slightly blotted, or loosely expressed, this was fatal to their acceptance, and the workmanship, which we had imagined worthy of commendation, had to be improved. The experience thus gained enabled us to understand the nature of the work that had often to be done at Crow Nest by his sympathising and willing amanuensis, who often expressed her father's wishes and intentions in such a felicitous and kindly manner,

as to enhance greatly the value of the gift she conveyed. Every letter received was judged on its own merits; the shorter and more concise the epistle, the greater were its chances of a favourable answer. Of the majority of applications sent he knew personally nothing, but he had a shrewd insight which enabled him to measure men, whether they expressed themselves in speech or writing; and though he was occasionally deceived, he would still give the applicant the benefit of a doubt, and himself the "luxury" of rendering help, rather than return an absolute refusal. Many of these letters received answers with cheques for various amounts, but frequently with conditional promises: as for example, if the debt of a church were extinguished in a year, he would give the last £100; or if a church were commenced in a given locality, his donation would be the first. In this way he sought to stimulate effort in others, and seldom did the condition he imposed remain unfulfilled. Sometimes, when he wanted further information in connection with an application, he wrote to some well-known person in the neighbourhood; or it was reserved for the opinion of some friend who was likely to know the facts of the case. Thus, his gifts were not scattered indiscriminately, but care was taken to bestow them on worthy recipients. Persons unacquainted with Mr. Salt sometimes erred in asking the aid of a mediator to recommend their

case, which, when done, was generally of little avail, for in doing good he preferred being influenced rather by the facts of the case than by any personal recommendations. Was not such benevolence governed by commendable motives?

But, as we have said, most of the objects of his generosity must remain a secret. Yet there are some instances that could not well be hid, even when done in a corner. When the Lunatic Asylum for the Northern Counties was established at Lancaster, he gave a donation of £5,000. The charities of Bradford had a large share of his sympathy. One instance stands out from the rest in connection with the local infirmary. He had been asked to contribute towards a temporary building as a fever hospital, but to the surprise of the committee, a letter was received from him offering to give £5,000. It is said the letter was handed from one to another, accompanied by the remark, "there must be some mistake here; he cannot mean to give such a sum for this temporary hospital." But when it was put into the hands of Mr. Charles Semon, he replied "there is no mistake about it: this means a new building, and not a temporary one." Mr. Semon's own generous heart rightly interpreted that of the donor, and the Convalescent Home recently erected at Ilkley remains a memorial of his own liberality. A friend thus writes:—"Mr. J. K. was killed by the up-

setting of the Grassington coach, leaving a widow and three children. I wrote to Mr. Salt about it, and received a kind letter, requesting me to call at his warehouse in Bradford. To my astonishment, he handed me a cheque for £100. In answer to another application from me on behalf of a village church, I received the following note from Miss Salt:—"My father wishes me to acknowledge your letter of yesterday, and to say he will be glad to give £100 towards a school-room at Brown Royd." Thus, from his home at Crow Nest, he was the centre of influence and usefulness which were felt far and wide.

But what shall be said of the hospitality which he shewed to ministers and missionaries who were privileged to sojourn under his roof? Among these, the names of David Livingstone and Robert Moffatt may be mentioned. In connection with the latter, an interesting circumstance occurred. During a missionary tour in the neighbourhood, Crow Nest was his home. On the evening of his departure a dinner took place, at which Mr. Samuel Morley, M.P., was present. The conversation turned on the honoured guest who had left that very day, and the noble life he had consecrated to the work of God in Africa. A subscription to buy him a house was proposed around the dinner table, which amounted to £750. When the act of this generous company became known,

the subscription was taken up and enlarged by other friends of missions, and ultimately reached the sum of £3,000. Thus, the veteran missionary was placed in a position of independency during his remaining days. Dr. Moffat cherished an affectionate gratitude for his generous host, which was touchingly exemplified shortly before the latter died. We had written to say that we had been drawing him up and down the terrace in an invalid's chair; to which he replied, "I envy you the honour, and wish I had the privilege of performing such an office for him whom I respect and love."

It was while thus busily engaged in benefiting his fellow-men that Mr. Salt received the offer of a baronetcy from the Queen, by the hands of the Prime Minister. The following is a copy of the letter conveying the honour:—

Raby Castle, Darlington, Sept. 9, 1869.

Dear Sir,—I have received authority from Her Majesty to propose that by her favour, you should receive a baronetcy, and I trust it may be agreeable to you to accept such a distinction. Though we have not been so fortunate as to keep you within the precincts, perhaps, I ought to say, the troubled precincts of Parliamentary life, you have not failed by your station, character, and services, to establish an ample title to the honourable distinction which it is now my gratifying duty to place at your disposal.

I beg to remain, dear Sir,

Your very faithful and obedient, servant,

Titus Salt, Esq. W. E. GLADSTONE.

This honour was so unexpected, and, coming as it did, through the hands of one, whom he regarded as the greatest living statesman, he hardly knew what answer to return. The advice of several friends was unfavourable to its acceptance; some thought that a higher distinction than a baronetcy was his due; others, that as the name of "Titus Salt" was that around which the affections of the community gathered, the proposed title would not enhance that name, but rather break its spell. Amid this diversity of opinion, how could he do otherwise than act upon his own judgment, which finally led him to accept the proffered honour? Henceforth, the subject of this memoir is designated "Sir Titus Salt."

Among numerous letters of congratulation addressed to him on the occasion, the one from the residents of the neighbourhood may be transcribed:—

TO SIR TITUS SALT, BARONET.

We, the undersigned, desire to present our sincere and hearty congratulations on the distinguished mark of Royal favour bestowed by our Sovereign in conferring upon you the dignity of a Baronetcy of the United Kingdom.

We cannot but regard this gracious act of Her Majesty as an honour to the district in which you reside, and as a proof of her deep interest in the commercial prosperity of her kingdom; a prosperity which has been materially promoted by your persevering and successful labours in connection with the manufactories of this locality. As a citizen and a public benefactor, the honourable distinction so graciously conferred, has been most

deservedly earned. While your sympathy with every good cause, and your unbounded liberality, have gained for you the respect and esteem of all classes.

As friends and neighbours, we hail with gladness your return to your former residence amongst us, and would respectfully convey to Lady Salt and yourself, the expression of our sincere esteem, and our earnest hope that you may be spared many years to enjoy the honours of your exalted station, and the still higher satisfaction of continuing to do good.

December, 1869.

[Signatures.]

But his elevation to the rank of baronet, could not raise him higher in public opinion, nor did it in any way affect the simplicity of his character. The title changed nothing in the man.

"The rank is but the guinea-stamp,
The man's the gowd for a' that."

From this point in his history, may we not look back, and mark the several steps that have led up to it? Think of him as the child, riding the wooden horse on the pavement, at Morley; as the schoolboy, trudging to Batley; or jogging on a donkey from Crofton to Wakefield; as the youth, not remarkable for ability, but rather regarded as "dull"; as the young man, coming to Bradford, and beginning wool-sorting at the Rouse's works; as the wool-stapler, pushing his way in business; as the manufacturer, striking out new paths of commercial enterprise; as the founder

of a town, which, for its beauty of situation, and its moral and educational advantages, stands unrivalled; as the chief magistrate of the borough of Bradford, and its representative in the Senate; as the philanthropist, who sympathized with humanity in all its sufferings and conflicts; as the generous benefactor, whose helping hand was not restricted by religion, politics, or nationality, but extended to the most deserving; as the possessor of great wealth and influence, seeking retirement for the rest of his days; and now, the baronet, raised to the dignity by his Sovereign.

Is not such a career worthy to be studied, and, as far as possible, imitated by young men generally? He dreamt not of fame, yet he acquired it; he sought not honours, yet they came; he was unswerving in his religious and political principles, and hence he was respected by his fellow-men; he lived not for himself, but for others, and hence the reverence attached to his name. His commercial enterprise brought wealth and honour to the nation, which was recognised by the Sovereign, and endorsed by the Prime Minister. He honoured God, and to him was fulfilled the promise of old, "Them that honour me I will honour."

It has sometimes been the case, in the history of Nonconformity, that persons attaining to wealth and social position, have waxed either cold in their attach-

ment, or turned away from the church of their fathers. It was not so with Sir Titus Salt. His principles were too deeply rooted to wither in the sunshine of worldly prosperity. He regarded the Nonconformity of England as that which had done much to promote evangelical religion, both at home and abroad; to advance social and religious liberty; and to give bone and muscle to the national character. To turn away from it, would, therefore, have done violence to his deepest convictions.

Sir Titus Salt, with his family, regularly attended the Congregational Church at Lightcliffe. The history of this church is connected with the times of 1694, when service was conducted in a private house, and when Nonconformity was associated, in the minds of many, with disloyalty and revolution; yet, even then, several of the leading families in the neighbourhood were in hearty sympathy with its principles and aims. The place of worship at Lightcliffe was a very humble one, and had rather the appearance of a conventicle; yet even the walls were dear to the congregation, for when they resolved to erect a new church, the old sanctuary was converted into school-rooms. In the erection of this church, Sir Titus Salt and his family took the warmest interest. The corner-stones of the edifice were laid by two of his daughters. He was the chairman of the building committee, and the prin-

cipal contributor to the fund. The church is a prominent object in the village, conspicuous from a distance, and its spire an object of beauty from the windows of Crow Nest. Its style is Gothic; it has a public clock, a peal of bells, and a manse. The Rev. J. Thomson has been, for thirteen years, the esteemed pastor. The opening of the church, in 1871, was a memorable event at Crow Nest. On that occasion, the Revs. Thomas Binney, Thomas Guthrie, D.D., Newman Hall, LL.B., and others, were invited to take part in the opening services, and to be the guests of Sir Titus. With such a group of distinguished men, the social circle could not fail to be interesting; though now, the remembrance of it is overshadowed by the thought, that the host and two of the principal guests are no more. Yet, the week spent then was a very bright one. Mr. Binney and Dr. Guthrie were full of wit and anecdote; while Sir Titus was all ear to listen. One day, at dinner, Binney having asked for boiled mutton, it was handed to him, with caper sauce, to which it appeared he had a great aversion. On sending it back, the host inquired what was the matter? "Oh, nothing," rejoined Guthrie, "it's only Binney cutting capers."

At the public luncheon on the opening day, Dr. Guthrie vindicated the right of ministers to receive stipends adequate to their labour and position. "Some

persons in Scotland," he said, "demur to this, because in primitive times, ministers had not even a house, but 'wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.' I asked them how would they like to see Candlish and me walking along the streets of Edinburgh in sheepskins and goatskins, horns and all?"

On the following day, the guests went with their host to Saltaire, and it was arranged that they should be there at the dinner hour, when the people were leaving work. What a tide of human beings swept through the gates when the clock struck twelve! Dr. Guthrie stood watching them in amazement. He was particularly struck with their clean and cheerful appearance, but, most of all, with the fact, that their attention, in passing, was not directed to the strangers, but to their master, who was there also looking on. Dr. Guthrie was deeply interested in everything he saw, and had a kind word to say to the workpeople whom he met. One of these was a boy, of about fifteen years of age. He questioned him on educational subjects, and then gave him five shillings to purchase a book. When the boy was afterwards told that the donor was Dr. Guthrie, he was greatly delighted, "for," he exclaimed, "I take in the *Sunday Magazine*." The church at Saltaire was a special object of admiration to all.

On the south side is the entrance to the mausoleum. There stood Sir Titus, pointing his friends to the place where his children slept, and where too, he expected to be laid when his work was done. Little did he think that Guthrie, Binney, and himself, would, in a few short years, be "gathered to their fathers." Another afternoon was spent at the Crossley Orphanage, in Halifax, where Dr. Guthrie, with much tenderness, addressed the young people in reference to their future course, and commended them all in prayer, to the "Father of the fatherless."

But if there be any circumstance more hallowed than another in the retrospect of those few days passed at Crow Nest, it was the morning and evening worship in the family. Then the prayers of those saintly men seemed to lift us all near to God, so that the place was Bethel.

But the opening of the church did not end with the services for adults. Perhaps the most impressive of the series was the one arranged for the young. Sir Titus took his place amongst them, and was so deeply touched by the scene around him, that he wept like a child, especially when they sang the well-known hymn, which concludes thus:—

> "Soon we'll reach the shining river,
> Soon our pilgrimage will cease,
> Soon our happy hearts will quiver
> With the melody of peace."

CHAPTER XVII.

In joys, in grief, in triumphs, in retreat,
Great always, without seeming to be great.
—ROSCOMMON.

Generous as brave,
Affection, kindness, the sweet offices
Of love and duty, were to him as needful
As his daily bread.
—ROGERS.

"I'VE FINISHED NOW" — GIFT OF A PARK TO SALTAIRE — DESCRIPTION OF SAME—PRESENTATION OF HIS PORTRAIT—SIR TITUS'S ACKNOWLEDGMENT—THE CHILDREN'S GIFT—ILLUSTRIOUS VISITORS TO SALTAIRE—THE ROYAL ALBERT HALL — VISITS LONDON AND SCARBOROUGH — SIR TITUS AND THE FISHWOMAN—MARRIAGE OF HIS ELDEST DAUGHTER — GIFT TO LONDON CITY MISSION—HAWKE'S BIBLE STAND—HIS INTEREST IN BIBLE-WOMEN—PASTORS' RETIRING FUND—£11,000 TO BRADFORD GRAMMAR SCHOOL—VIEWS ON CHURCH AND STATE—LOCAL POLITICS—SUNDRY CHARITIES.

IN the last chapter, the reader has been made acquainted with Sir Titus Salt's private occupations at Crow Nest; but as building operations were always claiming his attention at Saltaire, let us see what improvements are going forward there. The town still continued to grow; though, when each new addition

was completed, he would say, "I've finished now"; yet, soon afterwards, some other local want was perceived, which he proceeded to supply. One of these was a recreation-ground for the workpeople. We have already seen the provision made in various ways for their welfare; but open air amusements being an essential condition of health, he, therefore, resolved to provide the Saltaire Park. It is situated on the north side of the Aire, and within five minutes' walk of the town. The area enclosed for the purpose contains 14 acres, and the tastes of old and young have been thoughtfully considered in the plan of its arrangement. One half of the ground is beautifully laid out in walks and flower-beds, and separated from the other half by a broad gravelled terrace, in the centre of which is a music pavilion for the band. The largest portion of the park is devoted to cricket, croquet, and archery. The river, as it approaches the park, has been widened, so that boating, bathing, and swimming, may be enjoyed with safety. There is no charge for admission. No person is allowed to enter or remain there, in a state of intoxication. No intoxicating drinks are to be consumed there. No profane or indecent language, gambling, or pitch and toss, are allowed; nor any meeting for the purpose of making religious or political demonstrations, without special permission.

The ceremony of formally declaring the park open took place on the 25th of July, 1871, in the presence of a large concourse of spectators. The works at Saltaire were stopped a little earlier to give the workpeople an opportunity of being present at the ceremony. When the Volunteers, with their brass band, had entered the park, the gates were thrown open to the public, Sir Titus, accompanied by several members of his family, occupying a place on the pavilion. Mr. Edward Salt, on behalf of his father, said that the park was bequeathed to them and their successors, and it was hoped they would long enjoy it for the purposes of recreation and amusement. He called their attention to the regulations of the park, and hoped that each would see it to be their duty to observe them. Sir Titus said that he was very sorry that Lady Salt was unable to be present to declare the park open, but her eldest daughter would do so in her stead. Miss Salt then declared the park duly open to the public. A *feu-de-joie* was then fired by the Volunteers, amid loud and prolonged cheers; the bells in the church rung out a merry peal, and the band struck up the National Anthem. Sir Titus and the party then walked round the park and the memorable proceedings ended. (See "Saltaire and its Founder," p. 68.)

But while Sir Titus was thus manifesting his warm attachment to the workpeople and his solicitude for their welfare, they, on the other hand, sought opportunity to express their gratitude to him by the presentation of his portrait. That portrait, painted by J. P. Knight, R.A., now hangs in the Institute, and represents him standing in an easy attitude by the side of a table on which he is leaning with his left hand. At the foot of the frame there is the following inscription:—

Presented to Sir Titus Salt, Bart., of Crow Nest, by 2296 subscribers, 1871.

The presentation took place in the large hall of the Institute, in the presence of Sir Titus and Lady Salt, with the other members of the family. The following address was read on the occasion:—

To Sir Titus Salt, Bart., of Crow Nest and Saltaire, on presenting him with his Portrait.

DEAR SIR TITUS,—It gives unfeigned pleasure to your employés and other inhabitants of Saltaire and neighbourhood, to be able to give effect to their long-cherished purpose to present you with a full length portrait of yourself.

The subscribers, however, are deeply sensible that no such testimonial is necessary to perpetuate your memory or enhance your fame. Your public spirit, commercial enterprise, deeds of charity, and great Christian benevolence, have already erected to your honour, in many parts—monuments more lasting than marble tablets or granite pillars.

And the noble institutions by which we are here surrounded—the splendid club and institute, that will be graced by this portrait; the almshouses and infirmary; the baths and schools; the comfortable homes; the beautiful church; the park—will all proclaim to posterity, in language which cannot be mistaken, the true greatness and philanthropy of the noble founder of Saltaire.

But, while all this is true, we feel persuaded that this testimonial will occupy a place peculiarly its own. For when you, Sir Titus, shall have passed away—a time we trust far in the distance—this portrait will present to succeeding generations, and keep ever before them, in so far as art can do so, the appearance of him whom so many delighted to honour both as master and friend.

We beg your acceptance, Sir Titus, of this testimonial, as an expression of the esteem and regard of the subscribers. The spirit

in which the proposal was at first made, the liberal response it has received, and the thoroughness with which it has been carried out, cannot fail to be gratifying to your feelings.

In the volume which accompanies this address, you will find the names of no less than 2296 subscribers, and it is their earnest desire and prayer that you may be long spared to your family and the world, and that when you are gathered to your fathers, this likeness may represent your features to generations yet unborn, and point to many lessons which may be learned from your interesting history.

(Signed on behalf of the Subscribers.)

Saltaire, August 16th, 1871.

The screen was then drawn from the picture amid the cheers of the assembly. Sir Titus, who was very much affected, said:

My Dear Friends,—You need not expect any speech from me. I shall ever remember this day, as the greatest of my life. This testimonial of your friendship and kindness, I accept with the greatest gratitude, I assure you; and I hope it will find a place here, to be viewed for generations yet to come, as an emblem of your kindness. I may now congratulate you and myself on the completion of Saltaire. I have been twenty years at work, and now it is complete; and I hope it will be a satisfaction and a joy, and will minister to the happiness of all my people residing here. If I was eloquent, or able to make a long speech, I should try to do so, but my feelings would not allow me. I thank you most cordially.

A pleasing testimonial was also presented by the children of Saltaire, consisting of two silver-plated breakfast dishes. The reason for the selection of these articles was "that they might be a memento daily before his eyes." The wishes of the subscribers were

complied with, for their kind present has ever since been in daily use.

Among many visitors attracted to Saltaire at this period, from various parts of the world, two or three may be specially mentioned. The first was Lord Palmerston, when Premier, who included Saltaire in his visit to Bradford, when the foundation-stone of the New Exchange was laid. Sir Titus received his lordship, and conducted him to the church, the schools, and the various departments of the mill, making use of the hoist as a means of transit from one storey to another. On his arriving in the centre of the weaving-shed, the engines were stopped, and about 2,000 of the hands had thus an opportunity of seeing him. After luncheon in the private dining-room, his lordship left in the Scotch express, which had been detained for him.

The second illustrious visitors were the Burmese ambassadors, who were attired in their eastern official dress, and were conducted over the town and "works" by Mr. Titus Salt and Mr. Charles Stead.

The third were the Japanese ambassadors, accompanied by a numerous suite. All these foreign visitors had been attracted to Saltaire by the fame of it, that had gone forth; but, such was their wonder at the vastness of the establishment, and the completeness of the arrangements, that it was evident "the

half had not been told them." The hospitality shewn to these oriental guests was marked by the thoughtful arrangements of the firm. The dining-room was decorated for the occasion with a variety of plants, indigenous to the native country of the visitors; and, instead of wine, (to which they are unaccustomed,) they were regaled with the choicest fruits.

One of the metropolitan institutions, in which Sir Titus took much interest, was the Royal Albert Hall, Kensington. Towards its erection he very largely contributed; and, he also purchased one of the largest and best boxes, at a cost of £1,000.

Sir Titus was a frequent visitor to the hall, when any special concert was given. Not that he, himself, had much taste for music, but the brilliancy of the scene delighted him, and his own pleasure was much enhanced, when he had friends around him to share it. Seldom was his box unoccupied, for when unable to be present himself, it was generously placed at the disposal of others.

After the dignity of baronet was conferred upon him, he was presented at Court, and went in the attire of a deputy-lieutenant; but after the ceremony, his court-dress and sword were never assumed again.

When in London, he stayed at Thomas's Hotel, where, on one occasion. he had a severe attack of illness. Happening to be in town, we visited him,

and spent some time with him alone; on rising to leave he said, "Let us have prayer before you go." On Sundays he generally attended Westminster Chapel, (the Rev. Samuel Martin's); occasionally he went to Surrey Chapel, of which the Rev. Newman Hall was then the minister, and whose noble efforts in the erection of Christ Church received his liberal support. Once he worshipped at the Metropolitan Tabernacle, and was much impressed with a sermon by the Rev. C. H. Spurgeon; but as his hearing had become impaired, it was a strain to listen to a discourse throughout, yet he eagerly watched the countenance of the preacher with manifest sympathy.

During his autumnal visits to Scarborough he was seldom absent from the services of the South Cliff Church, both on weekdays and Sundays; once only was he late, and then from no fault of his own. He joined heartily in the singing, and his attitude was ever that of profound reverence. Once a prayer-meeting was held at the close of an evening service, at which he was unable to remain. On proceeding to his hotel afterwards, we found him with his Bible open before him, and as he closed it when we entered, he said "I could not remain at the prayer-meeting, but I have remembered you here." From frequent attacks of gout, his walking powers became considerably impaired, so that a drive or a stroll on the

Esplanade was as much as his strength would allow; but there were many incidents in his daily life there which are interesting to recall, and which illustrate his character and disposition. It was a diversion to him to visit the fish-market, and there purchase the necessary supplies for the table. On one occasion he was accosted by a fishwoman and asked to buy a fine cod, but having forgotten his spectacles, he made this the excuse for declining to purchase it. The woman, not willing to lose a good customer, offered to lend her own, which offer was readily accepted, and a bargain followed; but he forgot to return the borrowed spectacles, and quietly walked away. Imagine the sequel! The fishwoman hurrying after him, and claiming her property, which he was unconsciously carrying off on his nose! Another of his characteristics by the seaside was the interest he took in the children. A certain confectioner's shop in the town was frequently visited, and such "good things" as would please the young people, were purchased in considerable quantities. These he would not only send to those he knew, but even the children of strangers had a share in his kindness! He always remembered "The Fifth of November," and regularly sent a donation to certain boys in whose pyrotechnic demonstrations he was particularly interested. But, perhaps, his chief enjoyment at Scarborough was the quiet evenings

spent with his family, and a few intimate friends around him; then he would freely join in conversation, or take part in any social games that were introduced. As the time for evening prayer approached, the present writer was generally expected, and when the usual hour arrived, pastime was suspended or terminated for the evening, and all gathered around the family altar.

In the autumn of 1872, an event occurred that affected not only his own heart, but, still more so, the heart of his eldest daughter, who became engaged to Henry Wright, Esq., J.P., of London. Miss Salt had been, for several years, brought into closest intercourse with her father, not only as his confidential secretary, but by her loving ministrations in his times of sickness, so that the prospect of losing her presence and valuable help, seemed like parting with his "right hand." We question whether on any other occasion his character stands out more nobly than it did in this. When he had satisfied himself that her suitor was, in all respects, worthy of the affections of his daughter, he cordially welcomed him into the family, and readily sacrificed all personal considerations, that their happiness might be promoted. When the time of their marriage approached, he took a journey to London, to visit her future home, and to see that nothing was wanting for her comfort. After an in-

spection of the interior arrangements, he entered the dining-room to rest; at that moment a favourite canary struck up a song, as if in the secret of the visit. Turning towards the songster, he playfully said, "Well, you seem to be saying, 'What do you think of it all?'" The marriage, which was celebrated shortly after, was the answer to the imaginary question. The happy event took place at Lightcliffe Congregational Church, on the 2nd of April, 1873, when the Rev. Thomas Binney and the Rev. J. Thomson performed the ceremony. An incident occurred in connection with it which revealed the heart of the father, on an occasion so trying to himself. To the question "Who giveth this woman," Sir Titus replied, "I do, with all my heart." So the days of rejoicing and parting came, and she, who had been her father's helper, went forth leaning on the arm of a husband, to whom she was united, not only by the bond of marriage, but by another, that even death cannot sever

Henceforth, a visit to London, by Sir Titus, was invested with an interest it had not possessed before. Instead of sojourning at Thomas's Hotel, there was a home at Kensington, to which two hearts were ever glad to bid him welcome; and of whose hospitality he once facetiously remarked, "I prefer 'Henry's Hotel' to any other." Under the guidance of his son-in-law, he became acquainted with various localities of interest

in the metropolis unknown to him before, and of religious and benevolent institutions with whose names he had long been familiar, and which had often been the recipients of his generous help. Among these was the Memorial Hall, Farringdon Street, in which he was much interested. One Sunday morning, when unable to attend public worship, he spent the time in reading the *London City Mission Magazine*, which Mrs. Wright had placed on the table. The nature of the work carried on among the poor of the metropolis, as therein described, deeply affected him. In the course of the day, he said to Mr. Wright, holding up the magazine, "Do you know anything about this work? I should like to send a cheque for £100 to it to-morrow, if you will take it for me." A similar incident took place in the Paris Exhibition of 1867, where Mr. Hawke had a stand for the distribution of the Scriptures in various languages. Sir Titus was much interested in witnessing the eagerness of foreigners to possess a portion of God's Word. He went up to the proprietor and said, "I am just going to the hotel to pay my bill; when that is settled, I should like to give whatever money I have over, to this good work." He soon returned, and handed £50 to Mr. Hawke, although only a few months previously he had forwarded £100 for the same object.

Perhaps no religious work in his own neighbourhood

enlisted his sympathies more than the Bradford Town Mission, and the Bible-women. The latter movement was originated seventeen years ago, by Miss Helen Taylor, well-known for her benevolent exertions on behalf of the poor. But her good work seemed, at one time, paralysed for want of funds. Happening to meet Sir Titus, she told him her dilemma. But, as he had never heard of "Bible-women" before, he begged her to come to his house, and give him more information about them. As the best method of shewing the nature of the work, she read to him a few extracts from the journal of one of the "Bible-women," known as "Ruth." As he listened, tears were in his eyes, and at the close, he said to Miss Taylor, "That's a good work, go on, I'll help you." And he was as good as his word; for not only did he pay all the expenses of the first year's domestic mission, but, from first to last, he manifested, in various ways, a peculiar interest in this simple, humble agency. He believed in the power of Christian sympathy, and rejoiced to hear from year to year, of the increase of these messengers of mercy, to the homes of sadness and sorrow. Once, every year, the Bible-women were most heartily welcomed to Crow Nest, and most hospitably entertained at his table; and those who have been present, will never forget his thoughtful kindness on these occasions; making every

arrangement for their enjoyment, and doing everything in his power to make their visit a happy and refreshing one. He always sent his carriage to the station to meet them, and, on their arrival, they were as warmly welcomed by himself and family, as if they had been the most distinguished visitors. He has frequently entertained at his table noble guests, but never did he look happier than when surrounded by his ten humble friends. When the day's pleasure was over, and his carriage was waiting at the door to take them to the Station, he shook hands with each, giving them a large bouquet of flowers to cheer them in their own homes. "Ruth" was his special Bible-woman. She was supported entirely by him, and greatly valued for her faithful service. Almost the last money given by him was sent to her. Having heard that she had overworked herself, and gone to the seaside for rest and change of air, he sent her a five-pound note to defray the expenses of her journey. There are many instances of his attachment to Christian ministers, and his sympathy with them in their work. A fund having been opened for aged ministers, called "The Pastors' Retiring Fund," he forwarded to the treasurer the sum of £1,800.

It may truly be said that as the close of life drew nearer, he seemed more desirous to compress into it a greater amount of work for God and man; for he

well knew that "the night cometh when no man can work." Hence his liberality still more abounded, as being the only way left by which he could work. He was determined that what property he had at his disposal, should not be bequeathed, but given; not taken, after death, from his cold grasp, but that his own heart and hand, stirred with the warmth of life and love, should present it while living. One of his latest benefactions was the promise of £11,000 to provide two scholarships for boys, of £120 each, at the Bradford Grammar School, and two of £100 each available for girls.

Having long held the opinion that the support of religion should be entirely voluntary,—that the patronage and control of the State militated against its spiritual power,—that for any particular church to be established by law was equivalent to a monopoly, which was unjust in itself, and inimical to religious liberty,—that the appointment of bishops by a political minister, and their sitting in Parliament, were foreign to the genius of Christianity; he was, therefore, heartily in favour of every legitimate means to bring the union between Church and State to an end. He had helped in his day to abolish monopoly in trade; he had lived to see a mighty impulse given to the commercial life of the country, when trade was left to itself; and he confidently believed that were the Church of

England also free, it would give new impulse to her usefulness, and to the spiritual life of the nation. It was, therefore, not merely on religious grounds, but as a man of business, that he supported the Liberation Society, and latterly gave to it the sum of £5,000.

We have had ample evidence of his sympathy with seafaring men. Another instance may be mentioned. Hearing of disastrous shipwrecks on the east coast, he offered a lifeboat, but as each station was at that time supplied, it was sent to Stornoway, where it is still in use and known as the "Saltaire Lifeboat."

During the last few years of his life, he was unable, from physical infirmities, to take that prominent part in local politics to which he had been accustomed. Yet, his attachment to his former principles never wavered. The Liberal party ever regarded him as a tower of strength, when those principles had to be vindicated. In 1869, a vacancy occurred in the representation of the Borough, by the decision of Baron Martin, touching one of the recently-elected members. The election that ensued found Sir Titus at his post; he was chairman of Mr. Miall's committee, and the triumphant return of that gentleman to Parliament was, to him, a matter of great satisfaction, from the similarity of their views on ecclesiastical questions. At the general election in 1874, his physical strength was so much impaired, that all public excitement had to be

avoided, but he watched the issue of it with intense interest. His old political friend, Mr. Forster, seemed, to him, by his great Education Bill, to be putting fresh facilities into the hands of the State Church clergy, for controlling popular education. This opinion was shared by a large portion of the Liberal party in Bradford, and throughout the country generally, and produced a spirit of antagonism among political friends, who had hitherto acted in concert. It also evoked strenuous opposition to the return of Mr. Forster and Mr. Ripley, whose views on this question were considered identical. Notwithstanding the opposition, both these gentlemen were successful. We refer to these incidents, as illustrative of the character of Sir Titus; whatever were his principles in politics or religion, he stood up for them at any personal sacrifice; but when the strife was over, he was too generous to cherish other than feelings of respect for those who conscientiously differed from himself.

His large subscriptions and donations to public charities placed in his hands a considerable amount of patronage, in the way of voting. At the election of applicants for admission into the Hull Orphanage or the Lancaster Idiot Asylum, his interest in any particular case generally secured its election. In view of the occasion, he was frequently inundated with letters, but the applications that received his sympathy

and help were the most deserving, whom he selected after careful deliberation. As a liberal subscriber to the *British Workman*, he received 400 copies monthly of that publication, which were sent to the Bradford Town Mission, for distribution. From the Tract Society he received a large monthly supply of tracts, which willing hands circulated for him. As for books and pamphlets, the variety and number which he gave away were remarkable; for when he invested in literature, it was not on the scale of ordinary purchasers, but with a liberality that testified his gratitude to the authors, and his desire to benefit others by the promulgation of their opinions.

Thus, the evening of his life was spent in doing good, and by his deeds we know his life.

He liveth long, who liveth well,
All other life is thrown away;
He liveth longest who can tell
Of true deeds truly done each day.

CHAPTER XVIII.

How wise, a short retreat to steal,
The vanity of life to feel,
And from its cares to fly;
To act one calm, domestic scene,
Earth's bustle and the grave between,
Retire, and learn to die!
—HANNAH MORE.

BIRTHDAY FETE AT CROW NEST—DESCRIPTION OF IT—SPEECH OF SIR TITUS SALT—ERECTION OF THE SALT STATUE—INAUGURATION BY THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE—TESTIMONY BY S. MORLEY, M.P., LORD F. CAVENDISH, M.P., JOHN CROSSLEY, M.P., AND H. W. RIPLEY, M.P.—MEDAL STRUCK—ERECTION AND OPENING OF SALTAIRE SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

IN this chapter, three events in the life of Sir Titus Salt will be noticed, as, perhaps, the most important of his closing years. These were, the celebration of his seventieth birthday; the erection of his statue; and the opening of the new Sunday-schools at Saltaire. The birthday anniversary had often been celebrated in the bosom of his family; but on this occasion he had a desire, once more to gather his workpeople around him, that they might share his joy, and partake of his hospitality. Such a desire seemed all the more natural, inasmuch as this period was also

the twentieth anniversary of the opening of Saltaire. Festivities had frequently been held since the memorable banquet of 1853; numerous gala days and excursions had been given to the workpeople, amongst which was one to the Manchester Art Treasure Exhibition; but the one that took place on the 20th of September, 1873, far exceeded in magnitude that of 1856, and was emphatically the climax of all. The number of guests on this occasion amounted to 4,200; three special trains being chartered to convey them from Saltaire to Crow Nest. It was in the higher part of the grounds that the *fête* was held. Three bands of music occupied the stands, around which crowds were gathered. But there were other attractions provided. A portion of the park was set apart for the well-known exhibition of "Punch and Judy," which, though intended for children, drew around it others of a "larger growth". Another enclosure was devoted to athletic sports, which consisted of high jump, hurdle, and sack races, etc. All kinds of gala games were indulged in, and now and then an extemporised dancing party was got up, so provokingly merry was the music. There were present, managers, clerks, weavers, woolsorters, spinners, engine-tenters, and messengers; but they all had such a respectable appearance, that it was impossible to say to what particular occupation anyone belonged. At two o'clock

dinner took place, in an immense tent, formed in the shape of the letter T, (like "the works" of Saltaire), and which covered 4,200 square yards. The tables were 1,188 yards in length, and the sitting accommodation double that length, or, nearly a mile-and-a half. Joints of beef, weighing in all 2,600lbs., were placed at equal distances, the intervening spaces being filled with cakes and fruit in rich profusion; while tea-urns and crockery were there in sufficient quantities to stock a dozen ordinary shops. Sir Titus and his family took their seats at the central table, and the whole assembly rose at the preconcerted sound of a bugle, and sang grace with a fervour which was thrilling.

When the meal was concluded, one of the workmen stood up and said they were celebrating two most important events: one being the twentieth anniversary of the opening of Saltaire. When it was commenced it was thought that works of such magnitude went beyond all bounds of prudence and moderation. From the commencement to the present time, Saltaire had gradually increased, and now it was one of the most complete industrial establishments in the world—there was only one Saltaire! The other event was the seventieth anniversary of their worthy employer, Sir Titus Salt, Baronet. "In the name of your employés, then," (addressing Sir Titus,) "I wish you may be long spared to live amongst us, and that

you may see the return of this day many and many times. On behalf of your workpeople, let me return you their most sincere thanks for the kind, hospitable, and courteous manner in which you have entertained us this day." An eye-witness thus describes the sequel:—"When Royalty and loyalty occasionally meet together in the streets of large cities, there may be something in the way of cheering that will correspond in loudness with the cheering of those workpeople; but, for downright heartiness, commend us before all to such manifestations as those which startled the birds at Crow Nest on this occasion. Well might the united bands, at this moment, chime in with the feelings of the people, and play 'The Fine Old English Gentleman'; only, instead of thinking of the founder of the feast of 'the olden time' as the song has it, they were enabled to claim him as essentially of the *present* time."

Struggling to control the emotion so natural at such a moment, Sir Titus replied:—"I am exceedingly glad to see all my workpeople here to-day. I like to see you about me and to look upon your pleasant and cheerful faces. I hope you will all enjoy yourselves this day, and all get safely home again without accident after your day's pleasure. I hope to see you many times yet, if I am spared; and I wish health, happiness, and prosperity to you all.

"If I am spared!" The infirmities of age were then coming upon him, and though the warmth of his heart was as strong as ever, he knew that it did not become him to speak confidently of the coming years.

> My birthday! What a different sound,
> That word had in my youthful ears;
> And now each time the day comes round,
> Less and less white its mark appears.

The second event of this period, was the erection, in Bradford, of a public statue. It was the custom of the ancients, not to sacrifice to the gods until after sunset; and it has not been the custom to erect statues to men, until their sun has set. But to this, there are, in our day, a few well-known exceptions, and chiefly of men renowned for their military achievements. It was as a great captain of industry, a leader in commercial enterprise, a distinguished citizen, and a benefactor of his fellow-men, that this honour was paid to Sir Titus Salt during his lifetime. The project was conceived two or three years before it was brought to a consummation; and, the shape it took, from the first, rendered perfect concealment from him, whom it was thus intended to honour, almost impossible.

A circular, headed "The Salt Statue," had been sent to all his friends, which, at last, came under his

own notice. He read it attentively, and then returning it, quietly added, "So they wish to make me into a pillar of Salt!"

But, before the committee could proceed further, it was necessary to communicate their intention to Sir Titus, himself, and a personal interview with him was solicited. That interview will never be forgotten by those who were present. Great as their admiration for him had hitherto been, they felt they had only begun to learn his true worth. His modesty and genuineness were so transparent, that they felt constrained to exert themselves all the more, to give effect to their wishes. But we prefer to give the words of the chairman, (Mr. Vickerman,) in reference to that interview:—

One of our number was deputed to introduce the subject, and was instructed to let it be clearly understood that our purpose was taken, and that the intention *would* be proceeded with. Sir Titus, while displaying considerable emotion, resolutely refused to sanction the movement, and pleaded most earnestly that we would abandon our plan. We assured him that we had taken our resolution; and were well aware, that to erect a statue during the lifetime of a man, was somewhat unprecedented. But, that we had the feeling, that it was not without its disadvantages to the people generally, when men of sterling worth and principle were first allowed to pass away, without any recognition by those with whose interest and welfare they had been associated. Our efforts to induce Sir Titus to sanction the movement were, however, altogether useless; and when, at length, we said that our resolution was determinedly fixed, he



Woodburytype.

THE SALT STATUE,

BRADFORD.

From a Photograph by Appleton and Co., Bradford.

then implored us, to permit him to die before our plans were made known. To this request, we felt constrained to offer what resistance was possible. And, ultimately, Sir Titus, at our urgent request, engaged to remain quiet, and not publicly announce that the movement had not his sympathy.

The sculptor selected for the work was Mr. John Adams-Acton, who, on receiving the commission, proceeded to Cararra, in order to obtain a piece of marble, similar in quality to that out of which he had previously carved the statue of Mr. Gladstone, in his robes as Chancellor of the Exchequer. The block secured weighed fourteen tons, and required sixteen horses to convey it from the wharf to the studio.

After many sittings given by Sir Titus to the artist, there came forth from his hand the colossal statue now standing in front of the Town Hall. It represents him in a characteristic attitude; the right arm resting on the chair in which he is sitting, and holding in his left a scroll, on which some lines are drawn, representing the plans of Saltaire. The features of Sir Titus are well brought out; the largeness of his forehead, and amplitude of beard, giving force and dignity to the countenance. The canopy was designed by Messrs. Lockwood and Mawson, and is not only in harmony with the character of the statue, but with the architecture of the Town

Hall, to which it appears a suitable adjunct. The base of the canopy is 17ft. square, and upon it rests the base of the statue, 5ft. high. From the four corners of the base, rise grouped shafts of granite, supporting the arches. Over each of the shafts is a crocketted pinnacle, with angular shafts. The canopy itself is composed of four large stones, which form a groined roof, with moulded ribs, and a large pendant cross in the centre. The arches contain statuettes, each with its symbol, representing "Justice," "Prudence," "Temperance," and "Charity"; the whole is surmounted by a spire, 40ft. high. The canopy is enclosed behind with tracery-work, the other three sides being open. The cost of the statue, canopy, &c., was about £3,000, which was raised by subscriptions varying from the child's penny to the maximum £5.

The unveiling of the statue took place on the 3rd August, 1874, which was a red-letter day in Bradford, being kept as a general holiday throughout the borough. In the procession from the railway station to the statue, were His Grace the Duke of Devonshire, attended on one side by the Mayor of Bradford, and on the other by the Lord Mayor of York, preceded by the Saltaire Band. Then followed members of Parliament, mayors of neighbouring towns, ex-mayors of Bradford, the Town Council, private friends, &c. Those parts of the speeches delivered on the occasion,

and bearing on the subject before us, we briefly present to the reader.

The Chairman of the Committee said :—

They were met to do honour to one of Bradford's worthiest citizens, and to proclaim that, in the midst of their intensely busy life, which was apt to generate selfishness, they could admire those in their midst whose career had been a long one of unsullied honour—whose wealth had been spent in high and worthy objects—whose modesty of disposition and strength of character are worthy of imitation by the rising business men of the town, and whose faithfulness to the principles which have guided them have been most unswerving. It was to witness the unveiling of the statue of a man pre-eminently distinguished in these respects that they were now assembled.

After giving an account of the rise and progress of the movement, the Duke of Devonshire was requested to unveil the statue. His Grace, having withdrawn the covering, said :—

He had gladly undertaken to unveil the statue of their distinguished fellow-townsman ; distinguished by his enterprise as a manufacturer, and more distinguished by his enlightened regard and solicitude for the welfare of those employed by him. But he could not consider that the noble example of Sir Titus Salt was a matter that concerned Bradford only ; or, even Yorkshire only. It was a matter of national and of general interest. Englishmen were sometimes spoken of, as if they were so immersed in matters of business, or so engrossed in the pursuit of wealth, as to be insensible, in a great degree, to claims of a higher and nobler kind. But such an assertion was a great calumny against the national character. Very much had been done, both by public and private enterprise, to elevate the

moral and physical condition of the entire community. But it would be impossible to name any more remarkable instance of plans wisely and systematically devised, and successfully and energetically carried into execution, for the well-being, the happiness, and the moral advancement of the population, than was to be found in what may be truly called the model town of Saltaire. They would not find there any dark or noisome alleys, or any of those abominations that disgrace the civilisation of the present century. As for the factory, its construction was very different from other buildings of that description. It afforded a most favourable example, of what could be done in the way of combining architectural grace with purposes of utility. Beauty is, in itself, and in its indirect consequences, to be preferred to ugliness; and a debt of gratitude was due to those who gave an example of the former, rather than of the latter. The people of Saltaire have had ample provision made for their comfort and well-being in their dwellings, gardens, baths and washhouses, park, almshouses, infirmary, schools, and institute. He would congratulate the people of Bradford, on having shewn in so marked a way, their appreciation of the great services of Sir Titus Salt. They had taken the best means in their power to guard against the possibility of those great services being hereafter forgotten, by erecting a statue to his honour. No doubt there were other forms of memorial which have their recommendation; but, after all, it appeared to him, that this, which is the oldest, is also the most proper form in which distinguished and eminent men, and the good they have done in their day and generation, can be handed down to posterity.

Mr. Morley, M.P., said:—

It might be asked why he, connected all his life with London, and having no direct communication with Bradford, should be present on this occasion; but he represented this feeling,—that the honour they were doing that day to Sir Titus Salt was shared by thousands of persons not connected with the town. During the

last forty years, in all those great conflicts during which great principles had been established, which had promoted liberty of person, liberty of opinion, greater domestic comfort,—in all these undertakings there was not a man in England who had taken a more earnest, more continuous, or more liberal part than Sir Titus Salt. He was here to thank him for the stimulus of a noble example, and to express his thankfulness for this—that there is not a home in Great Britain that is not happier, more pure, with more comforts in it, owing to the continuous and earnest efforts made by enlightened and earnest men, amongst whom Sir Titus Salt had always held a prominent position. There had never been an object presented to him that could tell in any way upon the well-being either of his neighbours or fellow-countrymen, which had not found in him a readiness to give either personal service or pecuniary help to the fullest extent required; and, therefore, he was entitled to the fullest expression of public gratitude, and their desire was, even while he is living, to show him that they were not unmindful of the services he had bestowed. In this money-loving and wealth-acquiring age, it was refreshing to find a man possessed of means, and glad of opportunities—almost thinking it a favour when opportunities were put before him—for dispensing the wealth which in so large a measure God had given him, as the result of his own intelligent efforts. He might add that, as by conviction, and in obedience to conscience, Sir Titus Salt was a Nonconformist, he had never confined his princely liberality within the narrow limits of a mere sect, but had been ready, with a liberality of spirit which had always done him honour, to promote the erection of churches and schools, and the promotion of any organisation whatever which, by God's blessing, might tell upon the material, social, and, above all, the religious well-being of the people among whom he has lived. There were thousands now before him, each one of whom might take a lesson from the life of this distinguished man. They might depend upon it that, when the history of England came to be written, a very substantial chapter would be given to the class of men of whom Sir Titus Salt was a distinguished ornament, and

who, by personal sympathy and continuous earnest effort, have contributed so largely to the good work that has been done during the last forty years. There was need when such men were advancing in years, or passing away, for an accession of fresh men to come forward, to carry on the work that had been so nobly begun. He commended, with all his heart, the example of Sir Titus Salt's life to the imitation of every inhabitant of the town.

Lord F. Cavendish, M.P., said:—

If they looked around in that prosperous town, and asked who were the men who had made it so prosperous, the answer would be, that to none was it more due, than to Sir Titus Salt, who had first introduced the great trade of alpaca. They honoured the man who had founded a community, which, he ventured to say, was unequalled, not only in England, but throughout the world; and, whose influence was felt, wherever great industrial enterprises existed. He believed that nothing had been more marked in recent history, than the increased care and solicitude for the welfare of the employed, which had been shewn by the great employers; and one potent cause of this, had been the example of men like Sir Titus Salt. He could but hope, that when that noble site, close to the Exchange and Town Hall, was thronged, as it was every market-day, by busy merchants and manufacturers, they, as they passed by that statue, would remember the example to be learnt from Sir Titus Salt, and would see that their own welfare and good name would be best obtained, by following that example which he had so nobly set.

Mr. John Crossley, M.P., said:—

It had been his privilege, for many years, to be intimately acquainted with Sir Titus Salt, and the more he had known him, the more he had esteemed his high character.

Mr. Ripley, M.P., said:—

He had watched the way in which Sir Titus Salt had conducted first a small business, and then a large one, advancing from one thing to another, until his name became almost of world-wide renown. And all this had been done by straightforward honesty, probity, and perseverance. These qualities had been an example to many a man standing before him, to persevere in the midst of difficulties. His wealth had been freely used and distributed to promote the comforts and relieve the wants of many thousands of homes.

A gala in Peel Park followed, which was attended by several thousands of people. The whole was concluded by a display of fireworks, the finest that had ever been seen in Bradford, the finale consisting of a piece of illuminated workmanship shewing the words "Bradford's Gratitude to Sir Titus Salt."

Such is an epitome of the events of that memorable day; and, surely, Bradford, in thus honouring her most distinguished townsman, did honour to herself. As for him to whom this high mark of respect was paid, and concerning whom these eulogiums were spoken, he was at the time quietly pursuing his wonted avocations at Crow Nest, undisturbed by the exciting scenes then transpiring in Bradford. To him the event could not be otherwise than gratifying; but we doubt not that a shadow sometimes crossed his mind, when he remembered that his life-work was well-nigh ended, and the time

drawing near "When he should return no more to his house, neither should his place know him any more."

In commemoration of the event a medal was struck, on which was represented the statue, thousands of which were bought by the general public, to be preserved as a memento of him whom the community delighted to honour.

The erection of the Sunday-schools at Saltaire was the last great undertaking of Sir Titus Salt's life. As we have seen in a former chapter, he had been, in his younger days, a Sunday-school teacher; and ever since, his interest in this department of Christian effort was unabated. The Sunday-school anniversary at Saltaire usually brought him from Crow Nest, and in the afternoon service for the scholars, he took special delight. On one of these occasions he came from Scarborough, and, though at the time, suffering acutely from gout, he would not be persuaded to stay away. It had been represented to him that the premises occupied by the Sunday scholars were inconvenient, he therefore resolved to supply the deficiency. Well he knew, from experience, the great importance of commodious school-rooms, and how much the voluntary service of teachers had a claim on the sympathy and co-operation of Christian men. It is possible, also, that, believing secular education

was the more immediate duty of the State, and religious instruction that of the Church, he was anxious that the church at Saltaire should have all needful appliances for the spiritual training of the young. In the erection of these schools Mr. Titus Salt took a leading part; and it afforded the father no small joy to see, not only his son, but his grandsons associated in this good work. The corner-stones were laid on the 1st of May, 1875, by Gordon and Harold Salt, who were presented on the occasion with silver trowels and mallets. Sir Chas. Reed, chairman of the London School Board, presided. The schools stand upon a portion of the allotment gardens, near "the works," having a frontage of 75ft. to Victoria Road, and a considerable depth to Caroline Street. The principal front is of chaste character, and contains two entrances, for boys and girls respectively, with eight circular-headed windows, surmounted by a handsome cornice. On the ground floor there is an assembly-hall, 85ft,, by 40ft., from which open ten class-rooms, five on each side, with a vestry and lecture-room in the rear. Running round the assembly-hall is a large gallery, from which open twelve other class-rooms, five on each side, (as on the ground floor), and two of larger size, above the lecture-room. As the scholars assemble, they proceed to their places, either on the ground floor, or the gallery, and in this collective

position, they join in the opening and closing services. Accommodation is made for 800 scholars.

It will thus be seen, that the leading idea in the arrangements is, that the teaching shall be carried on in separate rooms; not in one large building, as in most Sunday-schools.. The library is placed between the two front entrances, and can thus be reached without disturbing the teachers in their duties. Each class-room is furnished with a small table and chair for the teacher; and the entire suite is carpeted with Brussels carpet, which was provided by a special fund, originated by the teachers; in fact, no expense has been spared to render these premises as complete as possible, and they may be justly regarded "The Model Sunday-schools" of the country." Suspended over the eastern gallery, is a life-size portrait of Sir Titus Salt, which was publicly presented by the teachers at the opening ceremony. A magnificent organ-harmonium was also presented by Mr. George Salt. The entire cost of the structure, exclusive of site, was about £10,000. The opening ceremony took place on the 30th May, 1876, in the presence of Sir Titus, Lady Salt, and family; Mr. and Mrs. Wright, Mr. John Crossley, M.P.; Mr. E. Crossley, Mayor of Halifax; Mr. Henry Lee, of Manchester, president of the Sunday-school Union; Alderman Law, &c.

Mr. Titus Salt said:—

It was exactly twelve months since the memorial stones of that building were laid. He was almost tired of hearing about the completion of Saltaire. Six years ago, that consummation was supposed to have been reached, and still it was unfinished. Since that time, however, there had been an educational revolution. School Boards were extending, and the general inclination of elementary education was towards what was the proper condition of things, namely, under the control of the ratepayers. At Saltaire, they had handed over their day-schools to the School Board. But while this was so, it became all the more incumbent upon them, to see to the religious instruction of the young; and, therefore, his father had erected that building, which he thought would be second to none in the kingdom for its own especial purpose. He hoped and believed that the intention of his father, in the erection of that edifice, would be fully realized.

Sir Titus Salt was present, and at his request, his grandchild, Harold Crossley Salt, declared the building open, amid several rounds of cheering. This was the last public ceremony at which Sir Titus was present; indeed, the enfeebled state of his health prevented him remaining until the close of the proceedings. Thus, his work at Saltaire was finished, and as he retired from the scene in which his children and grandchildren had taken a prominent part, it seemed almost the fulfilment of a Scripture promise—"Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children: * * I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations."

CHAPTER XIX.

> The death of those distinguished by their station
> But by their virtues more, awakes the mind
> To solemn dread, and strikes a saddening awe:
> Not that we grieve for them, but for ourselves
> Left to the toil of life.
>
> —THOMSON.

DECLINE OF HEALTH—PERSONAL APPEARANCE NOW—"THE FATHER OF THE COMMUNITY"—HIS INCREASING GENEROSITY—CHEERING LETTERS — LAST VISIT TO LONDON — INCREASING WEAKNESS — CONVERSATION WITH THE WRITER —ROWLAND HILL'S SOLILOQUY—AS "A WEANED CHILD"—LAST VISIT TO SCARBOROUGH—RETURNS HOME TO DIE—HIS STATE OF MIND IN VIEW OF DEATH — HE PASSES AWAY—NOTES OF THE END.

FROM the beginning of 1876, the health of Sir Titus perceptibly declined. Each attack of illness left him less able to cope with the one that succeeded. Walking exercise became irksome, and was now chiefly confined to the library or garden terrace. Yet occasionally, when he felt a little stronger, he would set out for Saltaire, where an hour or two was quietly spent, after which, he returned home, wearied with the effort. How familiar to the people of Bradford was his well-known figure, clad in the characteristic attire, which for many years had consisted of trousers

of Scotch plaid, waistcoat of the same material, with gilt buttons, and a frock coat of black cloth. They might still have recognised in him the same "remarkably intelligent eye" as of old, the calm demeanour, and that somewhat cold exterior, which so often misinterpreted the warmth within. All these features were much the same; but, alas! his bent frame, silvery locks, feeble gait, with hand leaning heavily on a staff, were unmistakable signs that his earthly pilgrimage was drawing to a close. The respect and reverence paid to him in the streets, was very remarkable. It was as though "the father of the community" was passing by. What rendered this circumstance more worthy of notice was, that he to whom this homage was thus silently paid, seemed perfectly unconscious of it. Perhaps the language of Job, (with some allowance for its oriental imagery,) might appropriately have been put into those lips now sealed in death: "When I went out to the gate, through the city; when I prepared my seat in the street; the young men saw me, and hid themselves, and the aged rose and stood up. The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth; unto me they gave ear and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth as for the latter rain."

The days at Crow Nest were, sometimes, to him

rather monotonous; with his mind still active and alive to all that was transpiring in the busy world, no wonder that he felt the restraints which his bodily infirmities imposed. "The spirit indeed was willing, but the flesh was weak." Still, the numerous letters he received furnished him, during the forenoon, with congenial occupation, in answering which he was assisted by his second daughter. The generosity that had hitherto been so remarkable in him was not in way way diminished. Some men in old age have become hard, grasping, and penurious even when in possession of plenty. It was the opposite with Sir Titus Salt; at the close of life his hand was more bountiful than ever, and his heart more enlarged. Nor was this because his mental faculties were weakened. No; but because the light of an Eternal World had fallen upon his spirit, and his sense of responsibility was quickened. He felt that his day was closing, and he must needs work in the lingering light of the setting sun. The last considerable act of generosity, of which we were cognizant, was in the month of April. The annual session of the Yorkshire Congregational Union was then being held at Halifax. A fund was there commenced for the extinction of debts on village churches. When Sir Titus was informed of the scheme he immediately said, "I should like to help it," and taking out his notebook, he wrote the name of the

society, and opposite to it £600. Many such promises payable in two or three years were recorded, amounting to many thousands of pounds, but which he did not live to fulfil. After his decease, it was found that no provision had been made in his will to meet such promises, but the family have generously taken the responsibility upon themselves.

During this time of enforced seclusion, his heart was often cheered by the receipt of various letters expressive of gratitude, from persons whom he had helped in time of need. These letters he highly prized, and many that have come to hand since he passed away, would still more have gladdened him. One writer says:—"For the last fourteen years I had in Sir Titus Salt the best of earthly friends; a friend through whose generous aid I have been enabled to educate myself, and to gain the position I now hold in connection with the public press. It was once my lot to beg my bread as a starving village lad: but Sir Titus Salt, becoming aware of my anxiety to raise myself in the social scale, took the liveliest interest in my progress, and, by God's help, never let go my hand, but was ever ready to help me on my journey."

In the advancement of the sons of widows, of young men studying for the Christian ministry, or starting in business, he always took a deep interest. Many were

the letters that came from such during his life and after his decease. A minister thus wrote:—"He is blessed by thousands, and not the least by students and ministers whom he has helped. I am not the only one from Airedale College who is thankful for the help he rendered and the kind way in which it was done."

Yet, it was all the while painfully evident that his physical infirmities were increasing, and the sands in the glass were running out—the more rapidly because they were fewer. In the month of April, he went with Lady Salt and his daughters to Harrogate for change of air, which was the means of reviving him for a while; indeed, so much was he invigorated by it that he was able, in the following month, to pay a visit to his eldest son at Maplewell, in Leicestershire. Thence he proceeded to London, to spend a few weeks with Mr. and Mrs. Wright. It was to them a cause of rejoicing to have the domestic circle of Crow Nest once more transferred to Kensington; yet this joy was overcast by the feeble appearance of Sir Titus, and especially with his loss of appetite. No wonder, then, that in the midst of their social gathering, fears were awakened, if not expressed, that perhaps this might be his last visit to them. That there were grave reasons for this foreboding soon became evident by symptoms of irregular action of the heart, and the

recurrence of fainting attacks, to which he had recently been subject. He had always been averse to medical treatment, except by his own rules, but, in deference to the wishes of the family, an eminent physician was consulted. The opinion then given was so unfavourable, that the journey home was undertaken with much solicitude.

Let us return with him to his Yorkshire home, to see how the few remaining months are passed, and watch the lamp of life as it burns in the socket. Throughout the whole of those months, he was, more or less, an invalid, though it was not always easy for him to be treated as such. Once he ventured with his family to church, but the effort was so exhausting, that henceforth there was no more worship for him in the earthly sanctuary. The church was now to be "in the house". There he had frequent communion with God alone; or, when his pastor visited him, and the family were gathered, a short devotional service was sometimes held. It was our privilege, also, occasionally to see him during those trying months, and to speak words of comfort in his ear. The memory of those visits is precious, and, though almost sacred, we would recall a few incidents connected with them, which indicate the state of his mind in the prospect of death. One evening, when the hour of family prayer arrived, we gave him an arm to the

dining-room, and, when expressing a hope that he was a little stronger, he pointed to his shrunken frame and said, "You see I am only now a bag of bones." His chair was so placed in the room that he might hear every word that was read. Sometimes, with his inverted hand behind his ear, his whole countenance evinced intense earnestness; the ejaculatory utterances of his heart were often audible, and his emphatic "Amen" at the close of the prayer, left the impression that he had himself been speaking with God. On another occasion we asked him if his faith in Christ Jesus were firm, his hopes clear, and prospects bright? "No," he said, "not so much as I should like them to be; but all my trust is in Him. He is the only foundation on which I rest. Nothing else! Nothing else!" We encouraged him by saying that his salvation was not dependent upon his feelings; that with his depressing physical weakness, these might fluctuate and change; but "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever". "*That* is what I want to realise," he said. The answer given was "Cling simply to the Cross, and leave health, life, soul, all, in the Saviour's hand, and this will yield perfect peace"; on which he said, with much calmness, "I can do no more, but leave myself there!" We then repeated the well-known soliloquy of Rowland Hill, shortly before his death,—

"And when I'm to die,
Receive me, I'll cry,
For Jesus has loved me, I cannot tell why;
But this I do find,
We two are so joined,
He'll not be in glory. and leave me behind."

With these lines he was greatly comforted and cheered. "Are they in print?" he said; "Where can I find them?" If ever mortal man had merited heaven by "good works" it was Sir Titus Salt. But, no! he never referred to anything he had done, or made it a ground of boasting. In the presence of God, and in the prospect of eternity, he appeared as a man stripped of all self-righteousness, and clothed with the righteousness of Christ as his only raiment. Some might regard this as a sign of failing nature. Nay; it was rather the evidence of grace abounding. And when we contrast this humility and self-abasement with the position he had occupied, which was like that of "a king among men," the words of another king seem appropriate, "I have behaved and quieted myself as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child."

But while these spiritual fruits were comforting to those who discerned them, the symptoms of increasing bodily weakness were painfully evident to all. His nights were often sleepless, and as he tossed to and fro, longing for the dawn, he would sometimes sink

into a brief slumber. For awhile he was unable to leave his bed till noon, but one morning when we were there, he made an effort to be up early. It was a matter of surprise that he should wish to rise so soon, but the reason was at once apparent. It was to be present at family worship, which now seemed to be his chief pleasure. As he was unable to walk up stairs, he was carried in an invalid's chair by two men-servants: but even in this, his characteristic punctuality was manifest. When the hour of retiring had struck, the order was given to his attendants, and having said "Good night" to his family circle, he was borne away, waving his hand as he disappeared into the hall and up the staircase to his bed-chamber. The remark was once made by a member of the family that no express train could have been started with more regularity and precision than were observed on these occasions.

During the day, when the sun was bright, he was occasionally drawn, along the garden terrace, in a spring carriage, by his beloved daughters, with his devoted wife always by his side. But here, too, another habit would unconsciously assert itself, namely, that of "Commander-in-chief"; for even the control of the vehicle, the spots to be visited, the time to return, were never entrusted to others, but kept under his supreme command.

The month of October was the usual time for the family to visit Scarborough, but owing to the state of the invalid's health, little reference had been made to the subject. What was our surprise, one day, when he seriously said, "Can you find room for us this year at Scarborough?" At first, the proposal was considered by his family as fanciful; but when it appeared as a fixed purpose, his regular medical attendant, (Mr. Charteris,) unwilling to take upon himself the responsibility of such a journey, took the opinion of his former medical adviser and friend (Mr. Scattergood, of Leeds). Their united consent was given to the proposal. In support of this there were two reasons: one being that the sea air might probably give an impetus to the patient's rallying force: the other was, that the change was absolutely necessary for Lady Salt, whose long and unwearied vigils had well nigh exhausted her strength; and thus it came to pass that Sir Titus, even in his enfeebled condition, once more visited his favourite watering-place. For many years we had welcomed him on his arrival at the station, but never before in such affecting circumstances as the present. What a change! The strong man had become weak as a child, so that a carriage had to be drawn up close to the train to receive him. In taking this journey his medical attendant accompanied him, which circumstance, together with other

particulars connected with his health, were recorded in the daily press; but such was his dislike to read bulletins about himself, that, in deference to his wishes, the reporters abstained from sending them.

The change of scene and air at Scarborough had for a while a beneficial influence, and as his appetite improved, his spirits revived, and when he could be drawn into the sunshine on the Esplanade, a faint hope was awakened that his life might yet be prolonged. Indeed, his local medical adviser at first encouraged that hope, for there was no sign of organic disease, but only of physical exhaustion; alas! the hope was only temporary. What human skill could keep the wheels in motion that had revolved so long? What change of temperature or locality could renovate the frame that had borne such a strain, and was now worn out? One night a terrible storm raged, which violently shook the windows of his apartment, and greatly alarmed the invalid; the cold also chilled him, so that the little strength he had previously gained was soon lost. Then returned those fainting attacks, which again caused great anxiety, and indicated to all that a return home was now most desirable. Yet, in the midst of all these anxieties, his mind was calm and his heart kind, he still thought how he might do good. Unable to attend church on "Dispensary Sunday," he sent £5 to the collection; too

weak to visit in person the Cottage Hospital, he forwarded £100 to its funds. Thus closed his last visit to Scarborough. When he left the station, many friends stood at a distance to witness his departure, knowing full well that they "should see his face no more." The arrangements made by the station-master for the comfort of the invalid in his homeward journey were gratefully appreciated; but when he entered Crow Nest, he never again crossed its threshold. He had returned to die, and to exchange his earthly abode for "an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

It was well for him that he had nothing to do but to die. As a man of business, he nad long before set his house in order, so that no earthly thoughts distracted his mind now. He had no arrears of duties to wipe off; these had received his attention at the right time. He had committed the "keeping of his soul to Him in well-doing, as unto a faithful creator," and now he calmly waited to be gathered to his rest. The season of Christmas was approaching, when the family circle was wont to assemble under the parental roof; but this year how different! On Sunday, the 17th December, 1876, Sir Titus became much worse, and the telegraph summoned his absent children to "come at once". It was a long "Sabbath-day's journey" to some of them; but one by one they

arrived, and, what does not often happen in a large family, none were absent when their father was dying. Yet still he lingered by the margin of the river. We were privileged to see him there. But the stream was not "dark" or "cold", as some have pictured it: and he seemed just waiting for the signal to pass over. We repeated the lines so oft whispered in the ear of the dying:—

Hide me, O, my Saviour, hide,
Till the storm of life be past;
Safe into the haven guide,
O, receive my soul at last!

With his hands clasped in prayer, he said with emphasis, "How kind He is to me". And so we left him! to meet no more on earth. Still he lingered! Sometimes, when unconscious, his thoughts seemed to be running back to early days, and to the companions of his boyhood. A brief note from Crow Nest, dated 24th December, says, "He is still with us, and it may be hours before he joins the host above. Nothing can be taken but the smallest quantities of water. Consciousness remains; weakness increases, but no pain. The earth here wears a white mantle; snow is about four inches deep. A holy calm now reigns within and without." Yet the lagging wheels of nature were slowly moving; the spark of life was flickering in the socket, and loved ones kept fanning it, and watching lest any

rude blast should hasten its extinction. But on Friday afternoon, the 29th December, 1876, at twenty minutes to one o'clock, he passed away.

When all was over, a note, written by a member of the family, contained the following:—"He has gone away, from the land of the dying to that of the living. I quoted to him again and again 'I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee'. 'I give unto them eternal life'. 'No man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hands'. 'The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want'. It was my lot to be almost constantly with him during his last days. I was with him to the last, and when the end had come, I could not help touching his hand and saying, 'Farewell, happy spirit!' with the joyous belief that we shall meet again. Happily, for those who remain, there was no physical suffering, and his breath died away like a soft summer breeze."

How blest the righteous, when he dies!
When sinks a weary soul to rest;
How mildly beam the closing eyes!
How gently heaves the expiring breast!

So fades a summer cloud away;
So sinks the gale when storms are o'er;
So gently shuts the eye of day;
So dies a wave along the shore.

Life's labour done, as sinks the clay,
Light from its load the spirit flies;
While heaven and earth combine to say,
"How blest the righteous when he dies."

CHAPTER XX.

Go to the grave; though, like a fallen tree,
At once with verdure, flowers, and fruitage crown'd;
Thy form may perish and thine honours lie,
Lost in the mouldering bosom of the ground;—

Go to the grave; for there thy Saviour lay
In death's embraces, ere he rose on high;
And all the ransomed, by that narrow way,
Pass to the eternal life beyond the sky.

—MONTGOMERY.

PROPOSAL OF A PUBLIC FUNERAL—CORTEGE LEAVING CROW NEST—ITS PROGRESS THROUGH BRADFORD—PUBLIC BODIES REPRESENTED—APPROACHING SALTAIRE—ARRIVAL AT THE CHURCH GATES—BURIAL SERVICE—EXTRACT FROM DR. CAMPBELL'S ADDRESS—FUNERAL SERMONS AT LIGHTCLIFFE AND SALTAIRE—"OUT!"

THE death of Sir Titus Salt was soon flashed throughout the kingdom, and produced deep regret among all ranks and classes. This was strikingly exhibited in various articles that appeared in the daily press. From the London *Times*, to the remotest provincial newspaper, there was hardly one that did not announce his death, and give a brief outline of his marvellous career. As for the town of Bradford, the mournful event cast over it a dark shadow, for the inhabitants felt, that upon them especially, the stroke fell heavily,

since their foremost citizen and greatest benefactor was now no more. The great bell of the Town Hall, tolling at intervals, was the voice that expressed the sorrow of the community. But this was not all. When the news became known that Sir Titus Salt was dead, the Mayor received communications from all quarters, suggesting that a public funeral was due to him who was gone. True, they had conferred upon him, in life, all the honours within their power, but now they would add one tribute more to his Worth. His worship at once addressed a letter of condolence to Lady Salt, by the hands of the Town Clerk, who at the same time conveyed an official request, that the family would kindly permit the public to shew their respect for the deceased in the way that their feelings prompted. It would, no doubt, have been more congenial to the wishes of the family, had all outward pomp been avoided, and that they could have carried their dead to the sepulchre, in the way other mourners have done. But in deference to the general wish, the arrangements, so far as the passing of the cortege through Bradford was concerned, were left in the hands of the Mayor; one proviso only being made, namely, that, as far as possible, everything should be of an unostentatious character.

On Friday, the fifth of January, 1877, the funeral took place, amid such a concourse of people as York-

shire, or even England, has seldom witnessed. The weather during the week had been unusually severe; the hills and dales in the neighbourhood were covered with snow, which on the previous Wednesday was increased by a heavier downfall that impeded the traffic of the streets, and threatened to mar the well-laid plans for the mournful ceremony. On the Thursday it was necessary to employ hundreds of men to clear the main thoroughfare for three miles, in anticipation of the morrow. But when Friday came, with a magnificent sunrise and a soft breeze, it seemed as if the elements smiled on the bier of him who had often carried sunshine into many a home, and whose life had been signalised by many noble deeds of charity. It was a quarter-past nine in the morning when the funeral left Crow Nest. His attached servants carried the coffin of their late master to the hearse, which, though very handsome, had no funereal plumes and was preceded by a detachment of the West Riding Mounted Constabulary. No mourning coaches were provided; the relatives of the deceased followed the hearse in their own private carriages, seven in number. Outside the grounds of Crow Nest groups of villagers had assembled to pay the last tribute to him whose living presence had been a blessing to them. On reaching the outskirts of Bradford, the great respect in which the deceased

was held was at once observable. Shops were closed, window blinds drawn, and even busy manufactories were silent for a while. Manchester Road, on both sides, was thickly lined with people, the crowd becoming more dense as the centre of the town was approached; but it was at the Town Hall where the public bodies assembled, and the procession commenced. The wood pavement in front of the hall had been swept and sanded, and the entire area was kept free of people except for those who had to take part in the ceremony. Policemen bearing printed cards on black staffs, indicated where each of the public bodies had to fall in. The Salt Statue was tastefully draped with black cloth, and on each side were placed immortelles and festoons of laurel leaves, while, inside the railings, evergreen plants were grouped at the base. As eleven o'clock approached, the crowd swelled in volume, and every place from which a sight of the procession could be obtained was occupied; yet the quietness of the scene was broken only by the great bell which boomed out muffled peals at intervals. It seemed as if the well-known punctuality of the deceased was to receive recognition in the arrangements for his funeral, for just as the clock struck eleven, the hearse passed the Town Hall, halting for a moment in front of the statue; then the procession moved off in the following order, preceded by the bands of the Artillery and

Rifle Volunteers, alternately playing the Dead March in *Saul*:—Detachment of Police; Second West York Artillery Volunteers; Third West York Rifle Volunteers; Members of the Oddfellows' Society; the Temperance Societies; the United Kingdom Alliance; Band of Hope Union; the Independent Order of Good Templars; the Working Men's Teetotal Association; the Scientific Association; Boards of Health of neighbouring districts; Board of Guardians; Clergy and other Ministers of Religion; Licensed Victuallers; deputations representing the following institutions and public bodies, viz., the Congregational Union of England and Wales, Bradford Ragged Schools, Industrial Schools, Eye and Ear Hospital, Fever Hospital, Nurses' Training Institution, Infirmary, Grammar Schools, Mechanics' Institute, merchants, manufacturers, tradesmen, and shopkeepers, Liberal Club, Hull Sailors' Orphanage, Lancaster Royal Albert Asylum, Mayors of other towns, and gentlemen representing other bodies than the above, Mayor and Members of the Town Council, Members of Parliament, and, last of all, one hundred and twenty-six private carriages. We give these details as an index of the deep and universal respect of the community for him whose name had long been a household word amongst them.

Such was the *cortege* that passed along the streets

on the funeral day! But the long crowd of spectators through which it moved, was, perhaps, a still more impressive tribute of affectionate respect. It seemed as if the entire population had assembled as mourners. Amongst them might be seen old men reverently uncovering as the hearse passed by. Perhaps some of them might be recalling the time when the deceased entered Bradford, unnoticed and unknown. What a contrast! A stranger might have thought a prince had fallen, and the people had come to witness the funeral pageant on its way to the tomb of his royal ancestors. There, too, were men of middle age, who, as they gazed on the spectacle, and remembered the successful career now ended, must have received an incentive in prosecuting their own life work; while mothers might be seen holding up their little children, who were to tell to another generation something of this great sight.

When the boundary of the borough was passed, the Bradford procession officially ended, and that of Shipley and Saltaire began; but many connected with the former proceeded to the destination by another route, and there awaited the arrival of the remains. In the morning of that day, a Sabbath stillness prevailed throughout Saltaire. For once, on a weekday, the powerful engines were motionless, the looms were still, the tide of human life that had daily ebbed and

flowed through the gates, was arrested. A greater business was in hand. From the roof of the vast establishment, two flags floated half-mast high, as the symbol of the mournful event that called away the workers from their wonted toils. A like symbol was hoisted from the Park, and the whole aspect of the town conveyed the impression that in every house there was one dead. As for the rows of almshouses erected by the late baronet, their window curtains had never been raised since the day he died.

Released from their ordinary duties, the inhabitants of Saltaire, attired in the garb of mourning, went forth in a body to meet the *cortége*. The scene from Shipley to the gates of the church was most touching. Here the more personal character of the loss was apparent, and the expression of sorrow more heartfelt; two streams of mourners now met and commingled, the one commencing at Crow Nest, the other at Saltaire; the difference being, that while the former mourned for the deceased as the father of their family, the latter sorrowed for him as the father of the community. But there were others in that procession, sharing that sorrow, who represented institutions that had shared his generosity. Amongst these were two groups of orphans that attracted much attention: the one came from the Sailors' Orphanage at Hull, the other from the Crossley Orphanage at Halifax. It was not until

one o'clock that the hearse drew up at the church gates, where about 40,000 persons were assembled. Twelve of the workmen who had been longest in the service of the firm carried the coffin up the avenue to the church, preceded by the Rev. D. R. Cowan, the resident minister. Within the edifice were gathered only those whom an official card from the Mayor of Bradford permitted to enter. It was an assembly of representative men, such as are not often brought together. In addition to the mayor and corporation, there were senators and magistrates, merchants and manufacturers, artists and scientists, politicians of different views, and clergy of all denominations; among the latter one figure stood out from the rest worthy of special mention, inasmuch, as while these lines are being penned, his own funeral obsequies are about to be observed at York—one who was not only a personal friend of the deceased baronet, but the unmitred archbishop of Congregationalism in Yorkshire—we refer to the late Rev. James Parsons. All these were gathered on this mournful occasion. When the coffin had been placed in front of the communion-table, the Rev. J. Thomson read a portion of the Burial Service; the present writer led the congregation in prayer; and the Rev. Dr. Campbell delivered the funeral address.

The following is an extract:—

The grave is open, and waiting to receive all that remains to us of the most marked man amongst us; one who has not had his equal in our community; one of the fathers of our people, whose life was not hid from us in the mist of distance, either of time or place; who grew with our great growth, of which he was both the symbol and demonstration; was with us and of us, in the industry and ambition of his youth; and has passed from the midst of us in the fruitful plenitude and power of a ripe age. He was our pride and our boast. We are here to bury him. And we all and severally feel, as if by his removal we had this day sunk into the commonplace and mediocrity of a secondary epoch. His life, his influence, his acts of patriotism and benevolence, stretched far and wide; but they never enfeebled, in the least, his attachment to this homestead of his fortunes. Holding a position of wealth and rank, which detaches many from their early connections, his personal interest in his old neighbours was as true, and their claims as binding upon him, in his retirement, as when he was in the thick of the struggle. The inscription on Wren's monument, *Circumspice*, might be fitly borrowed here, where every step of our foot, or glance of our eye, shews some feature of the force and compass of his life. To him, human life to be of any account, meant work, good work, work well-wrought, so as to be sure that it would come to something. I cannot remember his doing anything whatever slightingly. In commercial, social, and political questions, this was his guiding idea—good thorough work. It is a great and worthy thing to have raised a family to wealth and rank; but the house which bears his name, and the town which will long remember him as its pride, will only inherit a shred of the legacy this good and great man has conveyed to them, if they do not find, as he did, that the real fruit and reward of wealth is, to make it work out the happiness of our neighbours. As for his beneficence, it is impossible ever to know it fully. The more conspicuous gifts are but the peaks and higher elevations, bearing but a small proportion to the

whole mountain mass. The main part of it is recorded in no register, but is breathed in the still gentle voice of grateful love, which has no chance of being heard amid the thunders of applause. We are mourning a common loss, and it is irreparable. We shall not soon 'look upon his like again.' It is fit that the Worshipful Mayor and Honourable Corporation, and all the leaders of the people, should render honour to one who, in office and out of office, was a wise and gracious ruler of men; that all forms of charity should bear their flambeaux in the vast procession that carries the tried friend of all into the dark tomb; that religion in every form should acknowledge this man, who, with his own special faith, had reverent respect for the sincerity of others; that the poor, the lame, the halt, and the blind should lend their plaintive strains to the common lament. It is now many years since I gathered from himself, a comfortable assurance that his soul rested in that ever-blessed and divine hope of sinful and suffering man, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. And but a few days ago, when the dying invalid, with a look of attenuating purity and youthfulness, was visibly passing into the light, he answered me, with that marvellous force of sincerity which marked all his speech, that his full and entire hope was in Christ. We trust in infinite mercy that he now rests with Him. Dear friend! farewell! Go, carry him to his rest. He has done his work grandly! Let him sleep! And let us all and every one pray that when the great reckoning comes, he and we shall have the eager longings of our soul answered by the Lord's approval, "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

When the service was over, wreaths of flowers, which loving hands had prepared, were placed on the coffin, which was not removed to the mausoleum until the evening; but even then it was not out of sight. Such was the eagerness of the public to pay their last

tribute to his memory, that the vault was allowed to remain open for several days, during which thousands of persons beheld where they had laid him, and where the remains of three of his children and a daughter-in-law had previously been placed. The annexed illustration gives the interior of the mausoleum, which is a chamber of chaste design, with tinted light falling from the roof. Underneath this is the vault. A white marble figure represents the Angel of the Resurrection, pointing to a scroll on which is inscribed part of 1 Cor., xv. Beneath the figure is the memorial tablet of dark granite, which now bears the words, "Sir Titus Salt, Baronet: born September the 20th, 1803; died December the 29th, 1876," while above is the text, "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

On the following Sunday, funeral sermons were preached, in memory of the late beloved baronet, in various churches, both in the neighbourhood and at a distance, irrespective of denomination. At Lightcliffe, where the family attended, the Rev. J. Thomson chose as his text Matthew xxv., 21: "His Lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things. Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." An extract from the discourse will shew the pastor's estimate of the deceased:—



Woodburytype.

THE MAUSOLEUM.

From a Photograph by Appleton and Co., Bradford.

His greatness was the greatness of a great nature rather than of any separate or showy faculty. There was no meanness or littleness about anything he did. He lifted, by the sheer force of his own greatness, any matter in which he became vitally interested, out of the realm of commonplace, and carried it irresistibly forward to final success. He moved without effort among great undertakings, liberal enterprises, and bountiful benefactions. What he did and gave was from the level in which he lived, and to which other men rise with effort, and only for a time. He could not be said to be a great reader, a great thinker, a great talker, a great expositor. He was better. He was a great man, having in him something responsive to all these forms of greatness; and standing among men, he was seen from afar; his very immobility, for it was the repose of strength, affording that support in trying times, that gave a staying power to the undertakings with which he was identified, and which made them ultimately successful. Men knew always where to find him, and came also to trust that the cause to which he lent his name and influence had some just claims to consideration, and would finally succeed. In his personal friendships, where he trusted, he trusted wholly, and would not soon forsake one to whom he had given his confidence. The rising from one position to another in the social scale, had no effect on his friendships. The friends of his youth were with him to the close; or, if not, it was they who had fallen asleep, or fallen away from him, and from those noble enterprises to which he had consecrated his strength and resources. He was a pioneer; a creator of the new era. He shewed how the graces of the old feudalism that was being supplanted, could be grafted on and exemplified by the men who brought forth and moulded the better age. No feudal lord could have set open his doors and offered his resources to the retainers of generations, in the way he provided for those that laboured under his directions. The new era had, as it were, from the first, a grace and benevolence that other social forms have never known, or known

only in decay; and it owed and owes it to the personal characters of the men who laid its foundations, and not least to him whose removal we deplore. He was always seen to advantage among the people, surrounded by them, making his way among them, and through the path that they, with native courtesy, made for him. He treated them more at last as a benevolent and large-hearted father treats his children, than as an employer treats his servants, or a leader his followers. The grand old chief of the Liberal party, he was never visited by that illumination that leads backward, nor did he spend one-half of life in undoing and unsaying what the other half had been spent in promoting. No! he went steadily on and forward, and feared not. Good as these things are that have been realised, he believed in a better future yet to be. While a decided and consistent Nonconformist, he was not such by accident, nor with any latent misgiving of purpose. Nonconformity to him meant freedom, breadth, the right of religious life to manifold and various expression, without let or hindrance. He was ready to take his full share in the work and the responsibility that the fight for freedom and self-rule and religious autonomy involved. He was one of the great givers of the age; and it is no small part of the glory of Congregationalism that it has trained men within its fold whose names as benefactors and princely givers to every good cause are well known. The names of the Salts, Crossleys, and Morleys, are sufficient to shed a lustre on any denomination, and the catholicity of their benefactions is a sufficient reply to charges of illiberality or sectarian narrowness. He found in the pleasure of doing good a reward and a satisfaction all the rarer that it was known only to God, to the recipient himself, and to none besides. He lived his religion. His life was better in its devotion to duty, in its simplicity, in its uniformity, in its devout reverence, than any speech. Like all who have been of any worth in the world, he had an abiding reverence for duty, for the written Word, for the Supreme Master. His friends

among the ministers were not the restless heralds of change and novelty, but men who told simply with great plainness of speech and directness of personal appeal the old. old story of the Cross, of man's need and God's love. As his pastor, I have to say that, during these years of intercourse, no shadow ever fell from his lip or life upon my mind to make me troubled, or cause me to doubt, or make my hands weak or my work a burden. He troubled me with no suggestions of superior methods; he had no pet plans to which he was committed. And now he is gone from us, we shall miss him. The poor will miss a benefactor, and the rich will lose the benefit and the stimulus of his example. He will be missed in his own home,—the home that he had made most beautiful, and a synonym for all that is large-hearted, open-handed, unostentatious, and good. He will be missed abroad in this great country among all men of all parties and all creeds. He will be missed by the nation at large. True, loyal, and liberal, he will be missed in the day of conflict, and on the day of calamity. He leaves a name that he has surrounded with an imperishable lustre, and he leaves with it a great responsibility to those who succeed to his honours and his place. Men will not easily be reconciled to the word "failure" in the future. in regard to anything that he planned or purposed. He rests amid the industrial homes and palaces and schools that he created, and the people whom he loved. In the ages to come the founder of Saltaire cannot be forgotten, and when men read the record of this in another age they will again and again tell the story of his life whose princely industry and whose wise philanthropy and simple faith shone and shines in works of his hands. During the whole of the agitated and trying week that came to such a fitting climax on Friday last, the people of this great nation, by the various organs of public expression, and with little or no distinction of creed or party, have said—"Well done!" The echo comes back from other lands—"Well done!" May we not accept the augury, and believe that the voice of the people is the voice of God; that a

voice from the Divine throne, from the midst of the excellent glory, has said—"Well done!" And that again, on a greater day, and before an assembled universe, it will repeat the benediction—"Well done, good and faithful servant."

The service at Saltaire church on the same day was conducted by the writer, and was of a most impressive character. How could it be otherwise in the presence of a bereft and mourning community, in the sanctuary associated with the name of the deceased, and at the very threshold of his tomb? The church proved quite inadequate to accommodate the immense number of persons who desired to gain admission; many being unable to proceed further than the porch. The choir sang the opening anthem, "Cast thy burden on the Lord, and He will sustain thee." The hymns sung at the funeral, "Friend after friend departs," and "Jesus lives!" were sung during the service. The text was selected from John xi. 34, "Where have ye laid him?" The following is an extract:—

Dear brethren,—Let us try to realise what we ourselves are when assembled by this unclosed grave. Love and skill have prepared it, but sin hath rendered it necessary. The manly form we have been wont to look upon with reverence and affection, must be buried out of our sight. Sin and death have done their worst upon him, but after this they have no more that they can do. Read there, that the earthly house of this tabernacle must be dissolved; that this earth is not our permanent home, and all it can yield us at last is a grave. Read there, the emptiness of wealth, and rank, and fame, and human glory; for to this

narrow house we must come at last. Read there, that "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord; they rest from their labours, and their works do follow them." Read there, that though earth hath claimed his dust, heaven hath claimed his spirit; and it was not because his noble virtues, and princely gifts, and large-hearted benevolence unlocked the heavenly gate, and secured him an entrance; ah, no! but he entered as a little child, trusting only in the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ. Read there, that heaven is gathering into its bosom our friends on earth that are ripest; calling home her children whose education is completed, that they may possess the inheritance purchased for them by the blood of Jesus; and though to us earth now is poorer, heaven is richer, because they are there. Yes! sorrow we must, "but not as others that have no hope." Weep we must, for they have vanished from our sight, but "they have gone to the mountains of myrrh and the hills of frankincense, until the day break and the shadows flee away." But the "day-break" anticipated, is not for them, but for ourselves. Upon them the sun shall no more go down, nor night spread her sable wing, nor death cast its gloomy shadow. No!

> Dreams cannot picture a world so fair,
> Sorrow and death may not enter there;
> Time doth not breathe on its fadeless bloom,
> For beyond the clouds and beyond the tomb,
> It is there; it is there.

But in the arrangements for the memorial services of the Sunday, the children of Saltaire were not forgotten. They had ever occupied a large place in the heart of the deceased, and an opportunity was given on this mournful occasion, of manifesting their love for his memory. A special service was held in

the Assembly Room of the new Sunday-schools, which will long be remembered by the crowd of young people who there were gathered. Special hymns were sung; and the sermon, preached by the writer, was taken from Jer. iii. 4, "Wilt not thou from this time cry unto me, my Father, thou art the guide of my youth?"

Thus he was honoured in his burial!

Since that day several memorials of him have appeared, but the most recent are two beautiful windows of stained glass, placed in the Congregational Church, Lightcliffe; the one being a tribute of love from his surviving children; and the other of respect by his friends.

The visitor, entering "the works" of Saltaire by the western gates, will observe a board, on which the names of the gentlemen constituting the firm are inscribed. Opposite each name is inserted a movable slide, indicating which members of the firm are, at the time, out or in. The name of the late baronet is the first on that board; but opposite it will be seen the word "Out." How suggestive of the question, Where is he? He has gone "out," to return no more. Out! for the toils of business are over, and he has gone home to rest. Out! for he hath passed from time into eternity; from the land

of shadows into the regions of endless day. Thus may it be with the reader, when his work on earth is done: not cast upon the shores of another world without any definite hope, beyond the present; but like him, whose career we have traced, may his faith rest on the "Rock of Ages," then shall life be serene and useful, death peaceful, and Heaven secure!

FINIS.

PRINTED BY S. W. THEAKSTON AND CO., SCARBOROUGH.


00023129

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018